

**Manifest
God's
Power
Right Now**

*A study on how to heal the sick
and cast out devils*

Sangat S. Bains

The scriptures used throughout this study are quoted from the King James Version.
Any explanatory insertions by the author within a scripture are enclosed in brackets [].

Greek words are put in italics and transliterated into English letters, such as *pneuma*, for spirit. At times, words in a quoted scripture are emphasized in **bold print** for the author's personal emphasis.

Second Edition
Revised October 2004

Copyright © 2003 Sangat Singh Bains
M536, 2nd Floor
Guru Harikishan Nagar
Paschim Vihar, New Delhi – 110087
India

sangatb@satyam.net.in

Acknowledgements

First of all, I thank God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has saved me and has given me the heart to seek and understand His Way; He opens my eyes to behold the wonderful and mighty truth from His Word; He is all Good; He is the Light and in Him is no darkness at all. To God be glory and praise through out all ages.

My thanks to all of those wonderful teachers who have taught me and patiently assisted me to read and understand to some degree the Word of God so that I could teach the same to others.

My thanks to the believers of India who heard and received the word of God which they heard from me. They received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the Word of God. Their faith and application of what I taught showed me that healing the sick and casting out devils works simply and easily for both new and old believers. Thus I was greatly encouraged to teach these same truths of healing the sick and casting out devils to Christians all over the world.

I thank Rev. Vince Finnegan for inviting me to Albany, New York in 1996 to teach this subject. I witnessed that this God-given power and authority could be exercised consistently and give effectual results, not only in India but also in the USA.

I thank Rev. John Shroyer for inviting me in 2003 to teach this subject in Tipp City, Ohio. I was able to record my class on How to Heal the Sick and Cast Out Devils. Some of the sections of the teaching will be used for his class entitled, “Ministering with God’s Power” which I know shall inspire, strengthen and build up God’s people.

I thank Michael Fitzgerald of Williamsburg, Virginia, who is the one who really moved forward to make known this subject of “How to Heal the Sick and Cast Out Devils” in the USA. I am one in soul with Michael to move forward with our God’s desires, that is, “He will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.” I also want to thank Michael for his editing work on “Letters from India” and “Look Only to God.”

I thank Rev. Ken Petty of Oracle, Arizona whose heart is like mine and whose focus is like mine. He has his eyes always fixed on God and moves forward with God and His Son and His people. Ken endeavors in perfecting the saints, for the work of the ministry and for the edifying of the Body of Christ. He has, with love and respect, opened many doors for me to preach and teach this subject in the USA.

I also want to thank the women who have helped me with the physical aspects of making this information available in printed form:

Nancy Schempp of New Jersey for the initial editing work of the book and for providing me with encouragement;

Kathy Brophy of Los Angeles, wife of Rev. Mike Brophy, for her diligent effort in formatting and editing the book and providing valuable suggestions for the content of the book, without whose diligence and assistance, this book would not be published.

Finally, I thank my wife, Beautrice, without whose assistance, support, like-mindedness and encouragement, I would not be where I am spiritually to contribute this revelation of God's Word to the Body of Christ.

Table of Contents

Acknowledgements	3
I. Preface	6
II. Introduction	8
III. Our Position in Christ Jesus	9
IV. Principles of the Manifestation of Holy Spirit	11
V. How to Heal the Sick:	14
A. Principles of Healing the Sick	14
1. You speak or proclaim to those who need healing	14
2. The recipient of the healing must strongly desire and believe to receive healing, thus they go to the healer to be healed. <i>LOOK AT THEIR FAITH!</i>	16
3. God has given you this ability and authority to heal thus you do not need to pray to God that He should heal the one who is sick. <i>YOU HEAL THE SICK!</i>	22
4. We must believe that we can heal the sick and cast out devils	25
5. Operating the manifestation of faith to bring to pass miracles	27
B. Conclusion for How to Heal the Sick	31
VI. How to Cast Out Devils	32
A. You are greater than the devils and they fear you	32
B. We are the temple of God and devils tremble before you	33
C. The word “cast out” in Greek is <i>ekballo</i>	34
VII. A Study from the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts of the Records Related to Devil Spirits and Casting Out Devils	35
A. Study from the Four Gospels	35
B. Study from the Book of Acts	65
VIII. Conclusion for How to Cast Out Devils	70
<u>Appendix 1</u> : Healing records from the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts	72
<u>Appendix 2</u> : The Person Desiring Deliverance Comes to the Healer	111
<u>Appendix 3</u> : More Healing Records	117
A. The Old Testament	117
B. The Book of James	123
<u>Appendix 4</u> : Letter From India	124
<u>Appendix 5</u> : Look Only To God	147

I. Preface

Very often, people simply follow and do what they have been taught and shown by others in many areas of their lives. I, too, had simply been following what I had been taught and what I had seen others practice concerning the subjects of healing the sick and casting out devils. I had some understanding and some success in healing the sick, but not on a consistent basis. Casting out devils was somewhat beyond my reach.

Then in the 1990's, I began to notice that the way many Christians, myself included, practiced healing the sick and casting out devils was very different from the way that our Lord Jesus Christ and his disciples manifested this power as recorded in the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts. So I began to systematically read the records of healing and casting out devils in the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts.

I gradually understood that the manifestation of the gift of healing was something that we must act on in order to impart healing to those who desire and come for healing. Then I began to practice and teach these truths from the Word of God to the Christian leaders and believers in India. Something really great started to happen. Many of the leaders and believers began to consistently heal the sick and cast out devils. We were able to deliver both the saved and the unsaved from physical and spiritual bondages.

In 1996, Rev. Vince Finnegan, who had expressed his great desire to learn more on this subject of healing, invited me to teach about healing in Albany, New York. Then Rev. Steven Michaels invited both Rev. Finnegan and I to teach on healing in Florida. During both of these visits, which totaled about three weeks, the truths from God's Word on healing were made clearly evident to all of us as we effectively healed the sick and cast out devils. It was a joy for me to see that not only in India but also in the USA, the same authority and power were exercised with ease, simplicity and consistency yielding the same great deliverances.

After I returned to India, I continued to teach God's people to "Look Only to God" and the knowledge of what God has accomplished for us in Christ Jesus. What I learned and understood regarding the subject of healing became even clearer.

I also began to understand the importance of Christian brothers and sisters around the world knowing how to manifest "The God-given Power and Authority" and doing the works of Jesus Christ.

God's Word itself is simple and clear. Often times our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ said, "It is Written." God's standard for us is His written Word. It is from this foundation of spiritual understanding that I decided to put the truths I have learned in a simple and clear format for others to use and grow thereby.

It is my prayer to God that He opens the hearts of all those who hunger and thirst for the

truth; that you behold the simplicity, the accuracy and the integrity of His Word regarding the subject of walking as our Lord walked. May this book assist and inspire you to live what the Lord said in John 14:12 and to become a vital, active member in carrying out the ministry of reconciliation to take God's Word over the World.

John 14:12

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

How to Heal the Sick and Cast Out Devils

II. Introduction

God our Father has called us to the Body of Christ, the Church of God, in this Grace Administration for which we are truly thankful to Him.

All that we have is through the works of our Lord Jesus Christ. We can learn and know what these blessings and realities are by reading the seven Church Epistles regarding the Mystery.

I assume you are familiar with the knowledge of the Mystery and the knowledge that each member in the Body of Christ can manifest all nine manifestations of holy spirit.

This study is for those who know that it is available for them to minister healing and to cast out devils to deliver people. It is for those who desire to manifest this power in their lives, but thus far do not exactly know how to manifest this God-given power and authority.

I wish to show you in this study the simplicity of how to heal the sick and cast out devils so that you may begin exercising your God-given power and authority as easily and simply as you have spoken in tongues.

The introductory section will briefly touch on who you are in Christ Jesus to help you have confidence in your spiritual position in Christ. It also touches the basics of “the manifestations of holy spirit” because it is of utmost importance to understand the principles in manifesting holy spirit.

The first section, entitled, “How to Heal the Sick,” gives you the keys and all of the accounts of physical healings from the Gospel of Matthew chapters eight and nine. This section will assist you in having an accurate knowledge about the subject of healing and help you to minister healing to those who need and desire healing deliverance in their lives.

The second section will be on “Casting Out Devil Spirits,” giving you keys as well as all the accounts of casting out devils and scriptures related to evil spirits from the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts. By reading these scriptures and accounts you will know exactly what God’s Word says about dealing with devil spirits. This will assist you in acting to cast out devils, if you desire to do so, from those people who need and desire deliverance.

Then Appendix 1 has all of the records of physical healing from the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts. Appendix 2 has records from the Four Gospels of those who desired healing and came for healing. Appendix 3 has healing records from the Old Testament and the Epistle of James.

III. Our Position in Christ Jesus

Now, all of us know that we can manifest all nine manifestations of holy spirit; however when it comes to ministering healing and casting out devils, we just do not know exactly how to do this, and thus are unable to deliver many who desire to be delivered.

We know that we can do the works of Jesus Christ, and we know that we all have Christ in us, because God's Word tells us so. Some of the promises and truths regarding what we are and what we have in Christ are in the Church Epistles and are shown here. These scriptures will help you to become confident and to help you begin delivering people.

Romans 8:9 & 10

But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

The spirit of God that dwells in us today is the spirit of Christ and not the spirit of Elijah or the spirit that was upon Moses. That is why in verse 10 the scripture says that this spirit of God that is available in this age is "Christ in you."

Colossians 1:27

To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

We have Christ in us; we have the mighty power and authority to live in this world.

Romans 8:15 & 16

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

We did not receive the spirit of bondage. This word "bondage" is *doulia* in Greek which means "servitude." We did not receive the spirit of God of the Old Testament that was the "spirit of a servant" to serve, and if they were not faithful they lost this spirit. On the contrary, we have received the spirit of God of this New Age, that is, "the spirit of sonship," because the word "adoption" should be sonship. That is why in verse 16 the scripture says that we are the children of God, and indeed we are the children of God by this "spirit of sonship" through which we have the new birth and we became forever "the sons of God."

Ephesians 1:2

Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ:

God is not just our God but He is also our Father, and His grace and peace are for us all

of the time.

Ephesians 1:19

And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

We have His exceeding greatness of power.

Ephesians 2:6

And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:

Christ sits at the right hand of God, and we are seated in him. Thus we have his authority which is to be exercised now in this world.

Ephesians 1:20~23

Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all.

Christ is indeed far above all that is mentioned here, and the Church has all the fullness of him.

Philippians 2:13

For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure

God works in us.

Philippians 4:13

I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

We can do all things through his ability in us, and there are many more wonderful promises and truths from the Church Epistles that you can add to this.

IV. Principles of the Manifestations of Holy Spirit (gift)

Why have we not been consistent in operating the manifestations related to healing and casting out devils even though we know we can operate all nine manifestations?

Some of the reasons for this lack of consistent results when ministering healing are:

1. We do not understand that all nine manifestations, including the gifts of healing, are operated with the same principles as speaking in tongues; that is, we do the speaking and we do the healing instead of God does the speaking and He does the healing.
2. We do not clearly recognize that when operating the gifts of healing the one who needs healing must desire strongly and believe to be healed.
3. We are not getting new believers to immediately speak in tongues and evidence the other manifestations.

Some of the reasons for this lack of consistent results when casting out devils are:

1. We do not see that devils are truly under our feet and that legally they have to obey us.
2. We do not see that devils are afraid of us; they see us with glorious power, authority and the presence of God and His angels.
3. The points 1~3 as stated above for the healing also apply here.

Now I will instruct you regarding this subject of **the principles of the manifestation of holy spirit** so that if you wish to begin delivering people, you shall do so.

The first thing for you to know is that manifesting the gifts of healing is just like manifesting speaking in tongues. Please get this concept or truth into your heart.

That is, the manifestation of gifts of healing is “**Your operation** of the God-given ability whereby...**you** are to **gift** healing.” The manifestation of speaking in tongues is “**Your operation** of the God-given ability whereby...**you** are to **speak** in tongues.”

Here are some of the key scriptures that show you that **You** are the one to begin ministering healing and delivering people.

Acts 2:4

And they were all filled with the holy ghost, and [they] **began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.**

They began to speak and at the same instance **the spirit** gave them utterance in an

unknown language. The key is for you to begin to heal, and if you have decided and if you really begin to heal, the spirit imparts healing at the same instance.

Romans 12:6

Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether **prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;**

All the manifestations of holy spirit are operated by **your faith**. If you do not have faith, you will not speak in tongues, interpret tongues, prophecy, etc., since all of the manifestations are not possible to do if we think five-senses-wise. You will evidence them if you believe and act literally according to God's Word while discarding the sense knowledge. At the same time, you will evidence all of the manifestations more effectively if you are more confident which is according to the proportion of your faith.

1 Corinthians 14:5

I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

Matthew 10:8

Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

These two verses show you that **you** are **to speak** in tongues and **you** are **to heal** the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead and **you** are **to cast out** devils. If you do not function in your authority and manifest this power, these results will never be evidenced.

These above scriptures show us how we can manifest the God-given power in our lives. All of the manifestations of holy spirit are evidenced by our believing action on God's instruction. God said that He would that **you** all are to **speak** in tongues. So what must **you** do? **You** just **speak** in tongues. God's Word commands the one who has the authority to heal the sick, etc. So what must **you** do? **You** just **heal** the sick. It is that simple!

Before we ever spoke in tongues, our minds might have asked, "What were we to speak?" We did not have any words in an unknown tongue in our mind. We had faith in God thus we began to speak, and truly the spirit in us gave us the utterance in an unknown language.

All of the nine manifestations of holy spirit are evidenced in proportion to your faith (confidence that you can do what God said.)

How do you prophecy? **You** just **prophecy** (speak). How do you interpret? **You** just **interpret** (speak) immediately after you have spoken in tongues in a meeting. Neither in speaking in tongues, interpretation of tongues, nor prophecy, does one know what to speak before speaking. When you begin to speak in tongues, interpret or prophesy, at the

very same instant the spirit gives the utterance respectively. So it is with the gift of healing and every other manifestation of holy spirit.

God already said,

1 Corinthians 12:7~10

But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

All nine of the manifestations of holy spirit listed in verses eight to ten are given to every one in the Body of Christ for benefit; thus, we act accordingly with faith (**confidence that I can do it.**) For speaking in tongues, interpretation of tongues, and prophecy, you speak with confidence even when you do not know what to speak before hand. The same truth applies when you minister healing; that is, before minister healing, you do not know what to do. According to the Word of God, this is how it should be. The key is the word **begin**. As you **begin** to minister healing, the spirit imparts healing.

The same truth applies for evidencing the other manifestations.

For healing, you begin to heal with confidence that you can heal. **You** do the healing with the power and authority God has given to you in Christ.

I think you understand these **principles of the manifestation of holy spirit**. Therefore, we will move into the first section on how to minister healing so that you can understand what you must do to start delivering people from the bondages of sickness.

V. How to Heal the Sick

A. Principles of How to Heal the Sick

The following are important points to note with regard to healing.

1. You speak or proclaim to those who need healing that they can be healed right now.

This is the first point and it is very important. We have seen that all of the manifestations of holy spirit are based on the same keys as needed to evidence speaking in tongues. Then this next point of proclaiming the immediate availability of healing, indeed comes **first** in bringing deliverance to those who need healing. Those who need healing must **desire strongly** and **believe** to be healed. As people hear that healing is immediately available, their believing or faith will increase. **Faith** comes by hearing the Word of God.

Romans 10:17

So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

That particular Word of God, the Word of promise, the specific Word from the spirit of God that you speak forth enters into the heart of the one who needs healing, and brings faith and confidence that he or she can be healed.

Therefore Jesus Christ preached the good news of deliverance **first** before healing people.

Matthew 4:23

And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of diseases among the people.

Teaching and **preaching** of the good news **preceded** healing.

Matthew 9:35

And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

The preaching of the good news and what is available from God preceded healing deliverance, because Jesus Christ could heal if they had faith to receive healing. In other words, he could not have healed and delivered people had they not believed to be healed. You could minister healing all day to a person without faith or with little faith, but you will not be able to impart the gift of healing to him.

Mathew 13:58

And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Mark 6:5

And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

Of course, we should not use this as an excuse and therefore not heal people. Do not worry about this; there are plenty of people who want to believe and be healed who have not yet heard the Word that brings faith to their hearts. Therefore, we **speak/proclaim** to people that deliverance is **sure** and it is available **right now**.

You have to proclaim the information regarding deliverance from sicknesses and diseases. And when you proclaim this, you must speak it with **confidence** and **boldness** so that the hearer can also become confident that they can receive healing.

Tell them of your and others' testimonies of deliverance. Confidently and boldly tell them God's testimonies of deliverance from the Word of God. If we are unsure of the deliverance then the hearer will also be unsure. God is the guarantor of deliverance. We speak what He says and do not worry that God may fail to bring to pass His promise, because since the world began, He has never failed to bring to pass His promises.

Acts 8:5

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

Philip must have spoken what was available in Christ first.

People will decide whether or not to receive healing after they have heard that healing deliverance is available. If they decide to receive healing and come to you, then **you** heal them. God's Word says **Philip** did the miracles.

Acts 8:6 & 7

And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles, which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

Speak to those who need the healing that healing is absolutely available for them. By speaking this truth to them, you will build up their confidence to receive healing deliverance and when they come to you, **you** heal them.

Therefore, proclaiming and speaking the good news regarding healing deliverance is the first and the most important step.

2. The recipient of healing must strongly desire and believe to receive healing, thus they come to the healer to be healed. You do not go to a person to minister healing just because you are aware of his need for healing. – LOOK AT THEIR FAITH!

The second important point you need to see from the Word of God regarding ministering healing is that the recipient of healing must **desire strongly** and **believe** to receive healing. People will come to you for healing after they have heard the good news regarding the availability of immediate healing. Then when they come to you for healing, you **must** look at their faith level.

You can become aware of their level of faith by listening to what they say. It is essential to speak with the one who desires healing. Listen to what they are saying as it will reveal to you what they believe. Revelation comes when you cannot receive the necessary information by your five senses. God expects you to know something that you can first receive by your five senses.

When the person desiring healing speaks the language of faith, that is, “I know I shall be healed,” “I know you can heal me,” etc., then begin healing him and he shall receive healing. If he speaks with doubt or he is not confident about receiving healing, then you work with his faith. God works in you and shows you how to get the level of his faith up so that you can impart healing to him.

God’s Word shows that when those in need of healing desired and believed to be healed (after knowing that it was available), they **went** to the healer to get the healing. Another thing we notice from the Word of God is that the healer (with some exceptions that will be shown later) never went to the homes of the sick to heal them just because he heard or came to know that a sick person lived there.

Many records of healing in the Word of God show us that those who needed healing **desired** strongly for healing, then **came** to the one who was able to heal and **cried** or **beseeked** the healer to heal them because **they believed** that they could be healed.

The following are some of the scripture references that teach this principle.

Matthew	Mark	Luke	Acts
8:2, 5-6, 16	1:40	4:38-39, 40-41	3:1-8
9:2, 18, 20-21, 27-28, 32	5:23	5:12-14, 17-26	4:22
12:22	6:54-56	6:17-19	5:15-16
14:35-36	7:24-35	7:3	9:38
15:22, 29-30	8:22	8:41-44	
17:14-21	9:17-29	9:11, 38-43	
19:1-2	10:47, 51	11:13-16	
20:30-34		17:12-13	
21:14		18:38	
			See Appendix 2

Therefore, this is a very important point when we minister healing to people. Heal those who **respond** to the Word and **desire, expect, believe** and **come** to be healed.

You will notice as you study the above-mentioned verses that Jesus almost never went to minister healing in someone's home just because he heard that a person in that house was sick. The few cases where Jesus went to heal someone without them asking happened because he knew by revelation that they had faith to be healed. (John 5:2~15; 9:1~7)

The truth God shows us in the Word of God about those who received healing **always has this pattern.**

The following are examples of people who needed healing. They **desired, believed,** and thus **came** to the healer, and they were healed. I will show you some scriptures from the Gospel of Matthew chapters eight and nine to highlight this point.

Matthew 8:1 & 2

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there **came** a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

This leper must have had a very strong desire to be healed. He must have had a great expectation that if he went to Jesus he would surely be healed. Being a leper, many of the multitudes surrounding Jesus must have told him to go away and not to come near them. But this did not stop him. He somehow got through the multitude (it says "great multitudes") and came to Jesus. You perhaps know how difficult it is to go through a multitude to get to a person on the other side of the crowd. God says it was "great multitudes."

You minister healing to a person who comes to you with great desire and expectation to be healed. In such a case you can absolutely heal him. Now, how do you get people to have great desire and expectation to be healed so that they come to be healed by you? The answer is in point number one noted above; that is, you boldly speak/proclaim/preach to people that healing is **absolutely available right now.**

Matthew 8:5

And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there **came** unto him a centurion, **beseeking** him,

This centurion, a Gentile, must have heard from someone that Jesus could heal sickness. He had a strong desire for his servant to be healed and must have believed that Jesus could heal his servant. Thus he must have searched out where Jesus was that day and went to him. It turned out that he had great faith. Jesus simply said to him, "Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee." His servant was healed at that moment. Jesus always watched for the faith level of the person who came to him with a desire to be healed.

Matthew 8:16

When the even was come, they **brought** unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

Those people needing deliverance were brought to Jesus because their family and/or friends desired and believed that Jesus could heal them. Jesus must have known of many other sick people who were in that town, but he did not go to their homes. Those who got healed were the ones who were brought to Jesus.

Matthew 9:2

And, behold, they **brought** to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their **faith** said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

They must have heard the good news of deliverance or someone told them a testimony of deliverance. Hearing or seeing this got them to believe that the one who was sick of the palsy could be healed. They were excited that this man would be healed so instead of inviting Jesus to come to their home, they took this man on a bed to meet Jesus. Walking while you carry a man on a bed is a difficult task.

We do not know exactly how they got to the place where Jesus was, but we know they did not have a car or a van to take him. Well, we know they strongly desired and believed that the man would be healed. It says, “Jesus seeing their **faith**...” Jesus always watched for the faith level of the person who desired deliverance. We must follow what God’s Word shows us to do. When we follow what God shows us and instructs us to do, we are successful.

Once we know they have faith to receive, then give them the healing. You tell him to stand up and he will stand up. You tell him to stretch forth his hand and he will stretch it out.

The point here in Matthew 9:2, besides always watching for the level of faith, is that **they brought him** to be healed. Jesus did not go to his home to minister healing just because someone had told him a man suffering from palsy lived there. Yes, we may go to a home of such a man and speak to him that healing is available, but we will not minister healing right there and then. Let him respond; let him come and get healing from you. If he comes to you, that is a good indication of his faith, then you can heal him.

Matthew 9:18

While he spake these things unto them, behold, there **came** a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Many of the synagogue leaders, Pharisees, Sadducees and priests were vehemently set against Jesus. Yet this ruler had come to Jesus. He greatly desired healing deliverance for his daughter so that he laid his job on the line. He might have lost his job by going to

Jesus. He had intensely desired for his daughter's healing thus he searched for Jesus and asked him to come to his home and to lay his hands upon his daughter, because he believed, if Jesus did so, she would live.

This ruler **came** to Jesus in such a circumstance. Jesus understanding this and seeing the ruler's great desire and faith went to the ruler's home. There might have been another life and death case in that town, but Jesus did not go to the home with that situation. Jesus went to the ruler's house because the ruler had come and beseeched him to do so. Jesus knew the person had a great desire and expectation for healing. The one who heals always look at the faith level of the person who desires to receive deliverance and then he works with the person's faith as needed. If he has faith to be healed, then immediately heal him. If a man does not have faith to be healed, then work with his faith. Once his faith is risen up and he is confident to receive deliverance, then you give the healing to him.

Matthew 9:20 & 21

And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, **came** behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

Here again, we see that those who received healing, those that God takes time to show us in His Word, are the ones who heard about the deliverance, who responded with great expectation, and since they had great desire to be delivered, instead of waiting at home for the healer to come to heal them, they **went** to receive healing.

Matthew 9:27~30

And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men **came** to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened...

These blind men wanted to follow Jesus. Getting to Jesus could have been no easy task. But because they strongly desired and expected to be healed, they went to him. Jesus knew that **they had a great desire to be healed** and must have known they had some expectation to be healed.

He asked them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" **He checked whether they believed to receive or not.** This is what the healer must do. After knowing that they believed, he touched their eyes and said, "According to your faith be it done unto you."

First you speak to the people about deliverance, then they respond and come to get healing from you. You look at their faith and if they have faith to receive healing then you heal them. If their faith is not yet at a high level, then you work with them to

increase it. As you begin to work with them to raise their faith, God will show you, if necessary, what to say and do so that you can raise the level of their faith so that you can give healing to them.

Matthew 9:32 & 33

As they went out, behold, they **brought** to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake and the multitudes marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

The pattern continues here also. They **brought** to Jesus a man possessed with a devil. I am sure there must have been people who were possessed with a devil in many homes in that city. Jesus did not go to their homes to heal them but healed the one who was brought to him perhaps by parents or family members. Those who brought him must have had a great desire to get this man delivered and also had great expectation that Jesus could heal him.

John 9 is one of a few records where God shows us an exceptional case where healing was given to someone who did not come to the healer and ask for healing deliverance.

John 9:1, 6, 7 & 11

And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

Jesus finds this blind man, walks up to him, and asks this blind man to take some action. Here in these verses it does not say that “the man believed;” however, we see that the blind man did not object to all that Jesus did to his eyes and the action Jesus wanted the blind man to take. The blind man accepted what Jesus did and said. He must have believed what Jesus asked him to do.

Now, this is an exception to many records of healing, because in a normal case those who needed deliverance came to Jesus to be healed.

How did Jesus know that this man would believe and do exactly what he asked him to do? He must have come to know, by God revealing it to him, that he had faith to receive healing. We see that this blind man did not argue with what Jesus did to his eyes or question Jesus as to why he had to go to the pool of Siloam and wash his eyes. He just acted on exactly what Jesus told him to do.

Acts 14:7~10

And there they preached the gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

This is also an exceptional case where a person in need of healing, instead of coming to the healer, a healer began healing the person. In this record it says that Paul preached the gospel, and I believe one of the topics that Paul taught was availability of healing. As this cripple man heard it, he had the faith to be healed. People cannot believe for something unless it is made available to them.

The crippled man did not go up to Paul to be healed or say anything about his desiring healing but God had shown the Apostle Paul that **this man had faith to be healed**. When you receive revelation to go to someone's home to heal or receive revelation that a particular person in your meeting has faith to be healed, then you heal him.

When a person has faith either you know it by revelation or because he comes to you with the desire and expectation to be healed. In either case, you just tell him to do the appropriate action. In Acts chapter 14, Paul told the crippled man, "Stand upright on your feet." The crippled man did not argue about it or say, "How can I do it?" He just followed the instructions and received healing wholeness.

Do not go to the homes of sick people to minister healing just because your neighbor told you that there was a sick person in that home. Yes, you could go to his home and tell him that healing is available. Tell him about the testimonies of healing deliverance; however, God's Word instructs us that for imparting healing, the one who needs healing is to come to you to be healed.

The pattern in the Word of God is that you do not go to the home of a sick person to heal him just because you came to know about it through someone, unless of course God tells you to do so. You heal him after he **responds** to the Word of deliverance you have spoken and **comes** to you to be healed. If someone responds to the good news you give and calls you on the phone requesting you to heal him, check whether he believes to be healed or not by talking to him. If he has faith to be healed, then heal him.

The pattern in the Word of God for ministering healing is that you **proclaim boldly** and **confidently** that healing deliverance is available right now. Why do you proclaim it with boldness? Because the promise is not from you, but from the Almighty God. When people respond with **desire** and **expectation** to be healed, they will **come** to you for deliverance. When someone comes to you for healing, listen to what he says and observe his desire and faith to be healed. The words that he speaks and the actions that he takes will reveal his desire and faith. When the person who comes to you has desire, expectation and faith to be healed, then to such a one **you minister healing**.

3. God has given you this ability and authority to heal; thus, you do not need to pray to God that He should heal the one who is sick. *YOU HEAL THE SICK!*

This is the third important point. This is one of the major reasons why people are not getting healed and why you are not seeing people healed who come to you for the purpose of receiving healing wholeness. What do we commonly say or hear when someone is sick and wanting to be healed? “Please pray for me for healing,” or “Let us pray for his healing.”

These expressions have dominated our vocabulary related to healing. We always pray to God and ask God to heal the sick.

In this administration of the Grace of God that began on the Day of Pentecost, **YOU heal** the sick with the God-given authority. If you see this point and if you begin to do exactly what God’s Word says, immediately your percentage for success in imparting healing will go up significantly.

Therefore, after you have done the first point of boldly and confidently proclaiming the Word of deliverance to people and you adhere to the second point of ministering to people who respond to the Word of deliverance and come to you with desire and faith to be healed, then **do not** start praying to God to heal them.

You are **not supposed to pray to God** to heal the sick person because that’s what God’s Word says.

Matthew 10:1

And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power [*exousia*, authority] against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

This verse tells us that the disciples were given the authority to cast out devils and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. Once they were given the authority, they did not need to pray to God or ask Him to heal or cast out devils on behalf of them. **They were to cast out devils and heal all manner of sickness and disease.**

Once your boss gives you the authority to sign a check, each time a check is brought in front of you, you do not ask your boss to come and sign the checks for you. Why? Because you have been given the authority to sign the checks.

Let us look at Jesus’ command in verse eight.

Matthew 10:8

Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

The twelve disciples were commanded to heal the sick. They were **not commanded to pray for the sick** or to ask God to heal, but they were commanded to heal the sick and cast out devils.

Mark 16:17 & 18

And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Jesus said that **they**, those who believe, **shall cast out devils**. It does not say that they shall pray to God and He shall heal or cast out devils for them.

Also it says here that **they** shall speak with new tongues, not that they shall pray to God and he shall speak with new tongues through them.

Jesus Christ received God's spirit so that **he** could heal people and cast out devils.

Luke 4:18 & 19

The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

When we read the Four Gospels, we do not find any places where Jesus prayed to God and asked Him to heal the sick or to cast out devils. **Jesus healed the people and cast out devils.**

Matthew 8:5~7

And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, **I will come and heal him.**

God has given him the authority to heal people so he said, "**I will come and heal him.**"

Matthew 8:2 & 3

And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

Jesus did not pray to God to heal the leper. Jesus healed the leper by saying, "be thou clean."

I have put together a supplementary study, Appendix 1, where all the records of healing from the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts are listed. You can read these records and see for yourself all of these points that I have mentioned.

Matthew 9:6~8

But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marveled, and glorified God, which had given such power [*exousia*, authority] unto men.

The multitudes saw how Jesus healed the man who was suffering from palsy and marveled at what **Jesus did**, not what **God did**. I don't think the people would have marveled if God did this healing because they knew, as all of us know, that God is all-able and healing is an easy thing for Him to do. This verse tells us that the people marveled and glorified God **because He had given such authority to men**, and **a man** did the healing with the authority given to him by God.

Jesus did not pray to God to heal people, instead he exercised the God-given authority to deliver them. He understood that the one who needs healing must believe in order to receive it. Jesus had the authority to heal, and the man suffering from palsy had to believe when Jesus said "Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house."

In the Grace Administration, we have **Christ in us**, and we are in his place or acting on behalf of him. According to the Revised Version Bible, 2 Corinthians 5:20 states:

2 Corinthians 5:20

We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beseech you on behalf of Christ be ye reconciled to God.

We, the Body of Christ, are on this earth **in place** of him. We were made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, that is, the right hand of God, with the authority of the right hand of God.

Ephesians 2:6

And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:

Why didn't people get healed many times when you prayed to God for their healing? Even when you had revelation and knew exactly what the cause was, why didn't they get healed? From the scriptures we see the reason is because you asked God to heal them instead of you operating your God given authority and doing the healing. Now knowing the truth from God's Word, what do you have to do? You heal them.

At other times, however, you have noticed that people were healed when you prayed to

God to heal them. That happened because those who came to you to receive healing had great faith or faith to receive healing. It did not matter to them what you said or did because they believed that if they came to you, they would receive healing. They snatched healing from you just like the woman who was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years. She believed in her heart that if she touched Jesus' garment she would be healed. It says in Mark 5:30:

Mark 5:30

And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue [power] had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

The correct way of healing in this administration is for **You** to heal the sick with the authority you have from God.

Thus **we no longer have to pray to God for healing, we just heal the sick and cast out devils.**

4. We must believe that we can heal the sick and cast out devils.

We now know that when we heal the sick or cast out devils, that we do not have to pray to God to do the healing or casting out. The fourth important point is that we must believe that **we can indeed heal the sick and cast out devils.**

When you speak out words to impart healing, you must **believe** that what you say shall come to pass. You have the authority and ability to gift healing just like you have the authority and ability to speak in tongues, interpret and prophesy, etc.

When it comes to speaking in tongues, do you have any doubt that you can speak in tongues at any time and whenever you wish to do so? The manifestation of gifts of healing is as real as the manifestation of speaking in tongues. You have the power and authority to evidence it.

When an opportunity to heal someone who needs healing arises, that is, a person who desires healing and expects to be healed comes to you, then you begin ministering healing. When you speak to the disease, headache, heart, liver, or whatever you feel like or are inspired to utter or speak, say it with the confidence that what you are commanding shall absolutely come to pass.

Now, you may have a question before beginning to heal such as, "What do I have to do?"

The answer is **YOU JUST START TO HEAL THE SICK.**

"But I do not know what I am supposed to do when a person who desires to be healed comes before me?" Again the answer is **YOU JUST START TO HEAL THE SICK.**

Before you ever spoke in tongues for the first time, or even after you have experienced speaking in tongues, did you know what you were to speak before actually speaking in tongues? How about before you interpret tongues in a meeting or before bringing forth prophecy, do you know what you are to speak for the interpretation of tongues or the prophecy? I am sure the answer is “No.”

The same goes for healing. You do not know what you are supposed to do before healing. Just as with speaking in tongues or interpretation of tongues or prophecy, when **you begin** to speak, the spirit gives you the utterance.

There is no set pattern as to what you are supposed to do. The point is that **YOU** make your decision to **START** ministering healing.

Please read the records related to healing from the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts in Appendix 1.

When **you** decide to heal and begin to minister healing, you speak, you ask questions, or you may know by revelation what you are supposed to say or do to impart healing to the one who needs, desires and expects healing.

Acts 3:6~8

Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and anklebones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping and praising God.

Such as **I have** (the gift of healing wholeness), **I give you**. You have the authority in the name of Jesus Christ. You say to the lame man, “Stand up and walk.” Then it is up to that man to believe to receive the healing.

You have the power to gift healing just like you have the power to speak in tongues. In both cases, you do not know ahead of time what you will end up speaking or doing. When **you** decide and begin to manifest, the spirit gives both the utterance for the speaking in tongues and the healing to the one who needs healing. If there is something you need to know, which you cannot know by your five senses, the spirit will give you this information so that you can successfully impart healing.

God’s Word says we have been given the manifestation of holy spirit to profit withal, so what should we do? When the condition is fulfilled, that is, a person in need of healing comes to you who desires and expects healing from you, then **YOU JUST BEGIN TO HEAL** and **BELIEVE THAT YOU CAN DO IT**.

If you do not begin to heal, you will never evidence the power and authority to heal. Similarly, if you do not begin to speak in tongues, you will never know you have the

power and authority to speak in tongues. Don't think too much about what you are supposed to do when you begin healing. Instead, **you just begin** to minister healing; be confident that God is working in you all the way to the end of imparting healing to the one who desires healing deliverance. **YOU DECIDE AND START HEALING!**

5. Operating the manifestation of faith or your faith to bring to pass miracles of healing

I would like to keep this section simple so that you can begin healing the sick and casting out devils. This information here is for your understanding and not to complicate things.

The simplicity of healing is for you to **begin healing** when a person in need comes to you to receive healing.

The information in this section is given to you from the theoretical point of view. **Please adhere to the simplicity** of healing, speaking in tongues, interpretation of tongues, etc. As you manifest the gift of holy spirit more, you will become more adept at it and your confidence and faith will increase.

Mark 16:18

They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; **they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.**

Mark 11:23

For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

As you minister healing to people, you will naturally come across different situations. One common situation is when the person coming for healing **has some faith**, but not great faith, then the **healer needs to have faith** to impart healing. I have been teaching you how to build your faith to impart healing.

In another situation, a person who needs a miracle of healing and **has great faith** comes to you for ministering. He would receive healing **by his faith** and does not require your faith to receive healing. We have seen this situation when the woman with the issue of blood came to Jesus and touched the hem of his garment and by her great faith received healing.

At times, we may be at a point of low faith. Then if **a person comes to you with faith** for healing, and you know that **you do not have faith** to gift healing to him, then you need to **believe to operate the manifestation of faith** to impart healing.

In such a case, where the one who needs healing does not have great faith to receive healing, but has *some* faith, and the healer does not have his own faith to impart healing,

then the healer must believe to operate the manifestation of faith.

Again, when you are not at a high level of faith, then you need to operate the manifestation of faith either to impart healing or to bring to pass the miracle of healing.

Here is a brief explanation of the manifestation of faith:

The Manifestation of Faith

It is **your operation** of the God-given ability whereby you may have faith (absolute confidence from the spirit of God in you) to bring to pass the impossible at your command according to the written Word of God or according to what God has revealed to you by word of knowledge, word of wisdom and discerning of spirits. It also inspires faith in others.

It is the knowing awareness within you that at your command it will come to pass.

It is called the manifestation of **faith**. In Greek, the word for faith is *pistis*. It is a noun, thus “it is the knowing awareness within you that what you want will come to pass.”

How do you operate it? You just believe that what you thought would be difficult to bring to pass initially will absolutely come to pass.

If you do not have “your faith” to minister effectively, then this manifestation of faith from the spirit of God is energized in you as “you will” to believe. You begin to believe to have “this faith from the spirit” in you. As you begin to believe, the spirit energizes this **faith** in you. The spirit works in you the same way when you operate the manifestations of prophecy, interpretation of tongues, etc. You do not know what you will say in advance, but when you began to speak, the spirit gives you the utterance.

Now once you have this spiritual “faith,” that is the manifestation of faith, you impart healing by speaking it out.

What is the difference between the manifestation of miracles and the manifestation of faith?

The Working of Miracles

It is **your operation** of the God-given ability whereby you may by your faith, or by the manifestation of faith, bring to pass miracles according to what God has revealed to you in the written word or by word of knowledge, word of wisdom, and discerning of spirits.

A simple way to understand how to operate the manifestation of faith in combination with working of miracles is as follows:

By the manifestation of faith- which is the knowing awareness that you can do the impossible and by the manifestation of miracles, you say or command the

impossible to come to pass.

The **saying or commanding** of the impossible to come to pass along with the manifestation of faith or even with your own faith (if it is at a very high level, a great faith level, etc.) is the working of miracles.

For your information, another definition of the manifestation of gifts of healing is:

Gifts of Healing

It is **your operation** of the God-given ability whereby through your faith, or the manifestation of faith, you impart healing to those who have faith to receive healing. You may receive revelation to raise the faith of those who lack faith, but strongly desire deliverance, to the level where they can receive healing. If your faith is not up to the level needed, you may believe to operate the manifestation of faith to impart healing or a miracle of healing.

I want you to note a few things. First of all, the examples in the Bible are instantaneous healings. This means they are miracles of healing. At least two manifestations were operated: the working of miracles and the gifts of healing. These instantaneous results can be energized either by your great faith or the manifestation of faith. It really does not matter. The point is to gift healing to the person who comes to you with expectation and desire, with faith, to be delivered.

Many times in our own experiences, we do not see instantaneous healings. What we see is the gift of healing imparted to remove the cause of the sickness, etc. and then the body proceeds with the natural course of recovery. Many people, however, then think they have not been healed because it is not instantaneous. But this is not true. They were gifted with healing. Now they have to keep confessing and believing and the results will surely follow. Do not let doubt come in and steal away the healing. Encourage people to keep their minds focused on what God's Word says, that they were healed in Christ and by the gift of healing that you imparted to them, and in time (short or long) they will see the desired results.

You, as the healer, can continue to grow in your faith to operate the workings of miracles to impart instantaneous healings to the people who come to you for healing with desire and faith to be delivered. The Word of God pertaining to who you are in Christ Jesus and the authority you have sitting at the right hand of God will bring faith to your hearts. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. Many texts have Romans 10:17 refer us to the Word of Christ or the words concerning Christ. This is what he has accomplished for us as the Christ, the anointed one of God. The seven Church Epistles certainly give us the good news about what we have as a result of Christ's accomplishments for us. Putting these thoughts and realities into our minds and hearts will surely increase our faith to operate the workings of miracles along with the gifts of healing to bring great deliverance to people.

As I said in the beginning of this section, I want to keep this simple as our Lord Jesus

Christ **made it very simple** when he gave instructions regarding healing and casting out devils.

Matthew 10:1, 7 & 8

And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Jesus gave them the authority to heal the sick and cast out devils, and he just told them to “**Heal** the sick.”

Therefore, the point here is that **when you speak to impart healing, believe that what you say shall come to pass**. Also, **believe that when you minister healing to people, they shall absolutely recover**.

When a person in need of healing desires and expects to be healed, just believe that **he shall be healed** when you minister healing. When you speak, do it with confidence and faith that what you say shall come to pass.

At the time of imparting healing, say it with faith. Do not doubt that what you say shall come to pass, but when you speak it, believe in your heart that it shall come to pass.

B. Conclusion for How to Heal the Sick

What should you do?

Preach the good news of deliverance confidently and boldly to those who need healing deliverance. If they respond to the good news of deliverance, they will desire and expect to be delivered, and they will come to you to be healed. Then look at their level of faith by listening to what they say and seeing what they do. If their level of faith is low, then work with them to raise up their faith. God works in you as you speak and work with people. Once their faith is up to receive healing, **YOU HEAL** them.

Don't worry about failure and that you will not be able to heal. Simply put yourself in a position to gift healing by proclaiming the promise that anyone can be healed right now. Don't worry that if you proclaim such a promise many people may come to be healed by you.

Advertise the good news of deliverance, and when those in need of healing come to you, start healing them. As you do and continue at it, you will certainly gain experience and knowledge and become more confident in ministering healing.

Do not stop at failures. You may fail sometimes, but move on to heal others, and teach others to do likewise.

Teach the new believers to heal the sick and cast out devils **right from the beginning**, just like you instruct them to speak in tongues. Why would you instruct and encourage them to start operating these manifestations right away? Because ministering healing is simple just like speaking in tongues, and the new believers will surprise you. Why? Because they will heal the sick and cast out devils right away.

The result is that God gets the glory, and many more will be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth. In turn, they will reach out and win others also.

VI. How to Cast Out Devils

At times people are sick, blind, lame, paralyzed, mentally incapable, lustful, alcoholic, fearful, depressed, etc., because of devil spirit possession and not physical reasons.

God has made available all types of deliverance for mankind. He has paid the highest price for this deliverance by the sacrifice of His Son, Jesus Christ, when his body was broken for our healing and deliverance. **Isaiah 53:1~12; 1 Peter 2:21~24**

Knowledge Regarding your Superior Position

The following truths will help you to face devils and they will fear you.

A. You are greater than the devils and they fear you.

One of the most important things that you must know for delivering yourself or others from devil spirits possession is that you are far greater than devils. They fear you because you are a son of God who is seated at the right hand of God in Christ Jesus. You have been given the name and the authority that was given to Jesus the Christ when he was made to sit at the right hand of God. He was given the name above all names, which shows his authority. Thus everything in the universe, including devils, became subject to him and they must bow down before him in subjection. This same authority is given to you and devils absolutely recognize the mighty authority you have. They are terrified and shaken before you. Furthermore, the host of angels accompanies you wherever you go.

Philippians 2:9~11

Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Ephesians 1:20~23

Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all.

Hebrews 1:13 & 14

But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation.

We are VIPs and God's mighty angels are serving us by watching over us as well.

Luke 10:17~19

And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power [*exousia*, authority] to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power [*dunamis*, potential or inherent power] of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

The devils are subject to us because we have all the fullness of Christ. We have been given authority to tread on serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy and nothing shall by any means hurt us.

Psalms 91:10 & 11

There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he [Jehovah] shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

Jehovah has given responsibility to the angels to guard us in all our ways; therefore, we must not fear at all.

Ephesians 2:6

And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:

We are far above all of the devils because we are seated in Christ at the right hand of God with all the authority and power, the fullness of Christ within us.

B. We are the temple of God and devils tremble before you.

Ephesians 2:21 & 22

In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

James 2:19

Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

This point is very important -- devils are far below you and they tremble when you look at them. Today's world, with its movies and pictures, causes people, even God's people, to be afraid of devils. They show these devils to be so strong that even priests get destroyed or people get killed mercilessly by them. **This is not the truth!** The truth is

that the devils are afraid of you and tremble before you because God made you to sit at His right hand in Christ far above all their [devils'] power and authority, and you are a dwelling place of God Almighty.

This is why you can do the works of Jesus Christ, one of which is casting out devils.

Matthew 4:24

And his [Jesus'] fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy and he healed them.

Mark 1:39

And he [Jesus] preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

This was not something very unusual to do in his ministry.

Matthew 10:1

And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power [*exousia*, authority] against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

We have the power and authority of the right hand of God. All of the unclean spirits are subject to us and we can cast them out.

C. The word “cast out” in Greek is *ekballo*.

The word *ekballo* is combined from two Greek words, *ek*, “out” and *ballo*, “to throw” or “to cast”; hence, *ekballo* means “to throw out” or “to cast out.”

In Matthew 10:1 above, the words “**cast them out**” are this one Greek word, *ekballo*. Jesus Christ gave his disciples authority against unclean spirits to “**throw them out.**” When you “throw a ball,” you do not drop it a foot away from you. You throw the ball as far as you can. We are in place of Christ Jesus today here upon the earth, so do you ask the devils, “Please, if it is okay with you, kindly go out of this person.” **NO! You THROW the unclean spirits OUT.** You have been given the authority to **THROW** them **OUT**.

I hope you get the point and understand the accuracy of God’s Word and God’s Will for you. Your attitude against these devil spirits is important. You are far above them and they are far below your feet. There is no contest between you and the devils when you order them to go. They are nothing before you, thus you **THROW** them **OUT!**

VII. A Study of the Records from The Four Gospels and The Book of Acts Related to Devil Spirits and Casting Out Devils

I will take you to all of the records related to devil spirits and casting out devils from the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts so that you may know what keys are involved, in what instances you cast out devils and how you are to throw them out.

As we study these records you will notice the following categories:

1. As in the case of healing the sick, after hearing the Word of God regarding healing deliverance, those who needed deliverance from devil spirit possession responded with desire and expectation for deliverance. They went to the healer and got the devils cast out. All of the five points discussed in *Principles of Healing the Sick* (pages 15-30) apply here also. The person who is possessed, or his family, needs to believe for the deliverance. The person ministering needs to believe in his authority over the devil spirit(s) and order the devil spirit(s) to go out of the person. Both parties, that is, those who desire healing and the one who casts out devil(s) must believe.
2. The second case is where a devil spirit(s) in a person disturbs you by crying out, shouting or speaking things that prevent you from doing what you wish to do in a meeting or in your daily routine. In this type of situation, you order the devil spirit(s) to get out of that person. When the devil spirit(s) disturbs you, then you do not need the affected person or his family to believe for him. You cast out the spirit(s) and then teach the delivered person how to keep the devil(s) away.

For this study, I will tell you which of the above two categories applies to each record of deliverance from the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts. Where these categories are not indicated in the record, I will not mention the category.

A. Study from the Four Gospels

Let us begin studying each record related to devil spirits and devil spirit possession starting from the Gospel of Matthew.

1. Matthew 4:24

And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

This is category 1. Those who needed deliverance, including those who were possessed with devils, after hearing the good news of deliverance, were **brought** unto Jesus by parents and families or others who responded to the good news. The family and/or friends had a desire and expectation that their loved one would be healed, so they **brought** the person to Jesus. In this record we see that the healer, Jesus, believed and exercised the God-given power and authority and healed them.

2. Matthew 8:16

When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick.

This is also category 1. Those who were possessed with devils were **brought** by others who responded to the Word of deliverance that was preached to them. They desired and were convinced that Jesus would surely deliver them. Jesus then cast out the spirits **with his word**, not by doing some extraneous acts. He did not pray to God to cast devils out for him. God's Word is showing us the truth that these devils are to be thrown out of the man in whom they possess by **our spoken words**. We speak to the devils and they must obey us. This is the rule that God set up when He seated us in Christ Jesus at His right hand. We have Christ's authority; we have **his name**, the authority of the right hand of God, and He desires that we exercise that authority all of the time.

3. Matthew 8:28~34

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

These men were possessed or controlled by devils and they were at an abnormal place, a graveyard. They were not just fierce, but exceeding fierce so that no man could pass by. Those without the authority from God in them certainly could not pass by them, but we have the authority over them and they are under our feet. Thus do not be afraid of them!

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, "what have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?"

They know you who you are, a son of God. They know you can torment them before the time.

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

Look! The devils besought Jesus because he had the authority over them. They knew Jesus would not let them stay in these men. These were supposed to be exceeding fierce spirits and they were not challenging Jesus' authority. They knew that they had to go out so they were speaking nicely to him and said, "If you cast us out, please let us go away into the herd of swine."

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

Jesus just said, "Go!" He simply uttered one word, "GO!" and they went out of the men. You have this same authority over devil spirits. You also say to them **with faith**, "GO!"

and they shall obey you. This is the rule of the spiritual realm and of the universe because we are seated at the right hand of God in Christ Jesus.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

This is category 2. These men were not brought by some other people to be delivered after hearing the Word of deliverance. These men, who were controlled by devils, just came to Jesus and started to cry out and speak to him. You need to see from the Word of God that, at times, devils will speak through the person they possess. This is not something strange or unusual. As we move on with this study, you will notice that in many records concerning devil spirit possession, devils spoke through the person whom they possessed. The Word of God shows us that this is a normal occurrence; therefore, it is a normal occurrence at the present time also.

Now, I do not know why the devils in these men did not hide from Jesus. They just came in front of him and started to speak loudly. The Word of God shows us that in such a situation, category 2, that you are to order the devils to go out of the men.

4. Matthew 9:32~34

As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

This is category 1. Some people **brought** a dumb man possessed with a devil to Jesus. Perhaps these were the parents or other family members. They must have had faith that Jesus could deliver this man who was possessed with this devil spirit.

What did Jesus do? He cast out the devil. The Pharisees said that Jesus cast out devils by the prince of the devils just as they had practiced casting devils out of people. We do not have to bring in bigger devils to cast out smaller devils in people. We have the spirit of God, which is the spirit of Christ, that is, Christ in us. We cast out devils by the authority and power given to us in Christ Jesus.

The devil did not speak out through this man. In such a case where a devil does not speak out, as you begin to heal the person, God will reveal to you through either one or a combination of seeing, smelling, hearing, feeling and knowing that a spirit(s) is present. You may just know the presence of a spirit(s) or even the identity of a spirit(s). Then you speak to it and tell it to go out of the person. Sometimes you may not know that it is a devil spirit(s). You would then just speak to the problem, that is, to the pain, to the depression, etc. The spirit(s) causing the problem shall absolutely leave the person and he will receive deliverance. Jesus did not pray to God to cast this spirit out of the man.

5. Matthew 10:1

And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power [*exousia*, authority] *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

This account is not related to category 1 or 2. Jesus gave them authority against unclean spirits to cast them out. Devil spirits are also called unclean spirits. We are seated in the heavenly place in Christ Jesus far above these unclean spirits. They are subject to us.

6. Matthew 10:7 & 8

And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

You preach the good news and when people respond with an expectation to receive deliverance and come to you, then **you throw out devils** by ordering them to leave.

7. Matthew 12:22~29

Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? And then he will spoil his house.

This is category 1. They **brought** to Jesus one who was possessed with a devil. The deliverance always takes place when the accompanying people have the desire and expectation that a healer can deliver the possessed person. When these friends or family members have faith to get their friend or loved one who is possessed delivered, and you have faith to cast it out, then the devils will always have to obey you and depart from the man. Now if the man with the devil(s) is capable of believing, he must have strong desire and faith to receive deliverance. If he does not have such desire to be delivered, the spirit(s) once cast out will return again. A person who is not capable to believe for himself needs others who have desire and faith to receive his deliverance.

In this record, the devil did not speak through the person. When you begin to heal the

person, at times you may know the presence of a spirit (s) or even the identity of spirit (s). If you have this information, then you speak directly to the spirit(s) and command it to leave. If you do not know the identity of the spirit, you can directly command the problem, such as fear, worry, doubt, broken heart, lust, alcoholism, pride, envy, arthritis, etc., to go and the spirits causing the problem(s) shall depart and the man will receive deliverance.

At times the devil spirit may talk to you. It may say, “I will not go,” or “I have been in this man for 12 years,” etc. Do not pay attention to what the spirit says. You have the authority and they are under you. The devil spirits know this; therefore, you command them to go and they shall depart.

I want you to note this point. In the previous section on healing the sick, I said that **you do not pray to God** to heal the sick person, but that **you do the healing**. The same is true for casting our devils. Do not ask God to cast out the devil spirits. He has already given you the authority to do this. **You cast out the devils** by the power and authority that was given to you through the spirit of God that is in you.

Jesus said, “But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God...” We do not cast out devils by the prince of the devils, but by the spirit of God, the God-given ability and authority.

8. Matthew 12:43~45

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

From a simple reading of this section, it appears that if you cast devils out of a person, the same devil spirit will return with seven more devil spirits more wicked than itself and they all will enter the person. **If this is the case**, then the best thing to do is not to cast out any devil(s) from a person. We know that this is not what God’s Word tells us. So we need to read the context of this section of scripture. Let’s start with verse 24 of this chapter.

Matthew 12:24

But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

When a devil spirit is cast out by a higher-ranking devil spirit, and not by the power and authority of the spirit of God, what is written in verses 43-45 could happen. This truth is also clearly seen in Luke 11:14-26 where Jesus was accused of casting out devils with the prince of devils.

Luke 11:14 & 15

And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

Did they literally mean that Jesus cast out devils by one called “Beelzebub” or did they use the word “Beelzebub” to mean one of the “ruling devil spirits” or one of “the prince of the devils?”

This word “Beelzebub” is used here as the figure of speech Metonymy meaning one name or noun is used instead of another, to which it stands in a certain relation.” [E.W.Bullinger, Figure of Speech Used in the Bible, Page: 538, Grand Rapids, MI, Baker Books House, reprint 1968.] This particular metonymy is called Metonymy of Subject, where the subject is put for something pertaining to it. The noun “Beelzebub” is put for a “prince” of the devils or a “ruling” devil spirit.

Note below in Matthew 9:34 how the Pharisees accused Jesus of casting out devils with the “prince of the devils,” and did not mention that Jesus cast out devils by “Beelzebub.” This shows the point mentioned above that people used the name “Beelzebub” as a figure of speech referring, not to a specific devil spirit named Beelzebub, but for the “prince” of the devils which simply would mean a higher ruling devil spirit.

Matthew 9:32~35

As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Now we are clear regarding the accusation against Jesus. They were not really saying that Jesus was casting out devils by one devil named “Beelzebub,” but they were accusing Jesus of casting out devils with a high-ranking devil spirit referred to as “the prince of devils” or “the ruling devil spirits.”

After understanding this point we will read Luke 11:14~26.

Luke 11:14~26

And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

The context shows us that Jesus was responding to the accusation that he cast out devils with the chief or prince of devils. Jesus continues his response of how he did not cast out devils with the prince of devils but of how he actually casts out devils.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

The context continues and Jesus responds to their accusation of his casting out devils with the prince of devils. Jesus states that he did not cast out devils with the prince of devils but by the “finger” of God. The phrase, “finger of God” is also the figure of speech Metonymy of Subject. In this phrase, the noun “finger” replaces the noun “spirit.” We see the same truth taught in Matthew 12:28 but without the use of the figure of speech: “But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.”

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

This truth applies both to the one who casts out devils with a higher-ranking devil and also by the spirit of God; the stronger one overcomes the weaker one.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

Did Jesus’ response to the accusation finish here? No, it still continues and now God’s Word shows us what happens to the man who gets devils cast out by a ruling devil spirit. Jesus, knowing the nature of the devils shows what the devil, cast out by the ruling devil, would do later.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

We need to remember that the context or the subject matter of discussion here is “casting out a devil from a man by the prince of the devils.” Jesus shows them what that unclean spirit would do once it was cast out of a man by “the prince of the devils.” This spirit would not find rest so it would desire to go back into the man in whom it previously lived.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

This devil spirit desired to rest, or dwell, again in the man in whom it previously possessed. Why did Jesus say that this spirit would take with him “seven other spirits more wicked than himself” to enter in and dwell in the man? Couldn’t that unclean spirit just go back into the man by itself since it dwelled there before? Apparently, the devil spirit was fine being alone in the man before he was cast out by “the ruling spirit.” What was the use of taking with him “seven other spirits more wicked than himself?” Why didn’t he simply take “seven other spirits of the same rank” or “seven other spirits of less rank?” Why did the devil spirit take “seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there”? There must have been a need for the spirit to do this.

In verse 17 of Luke 11, Jesus states that every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation and a house divided against itself falls. Verse 18 states that Satan is divided against himself. This reference gives us insight into what really happens in Satan’s kingdom. There are greater devils casting out less powerful ones. There is antagonism and division between the devils. Satan’s kingdom is divided against itself. For this reason, a less powerful devil that was cast out would take with him 7 more spirits more wicked than himself for protection against being cast out again by a higher ruling devil spirit.

In verse 26 Jesus describes this latter state of being possessed with now eight devil spirits as worse than the initial state of being possessed with one devil.

These sections of scripture show us the nature of devil spirits and what they do. The people who cast out devils with a “prince of the devils,” and not by the correct means of casting out devils by “the spirit of God,” leave people in a worse state. This is not what we do as sons of God. We use the authority we have in Christ to heal the sick and cast out devils. We bring genuine deliverance to people who have faith and desire to be delivered.

You cast out devils from a person who **desires deliverance** and **has faith** that he can be delivered by you. You do not cast devils out of a person who does not have faith or who enjoys being possessed, fulfilling his own lust. Casting out devils is not for fun. When you cast a devil out of a person, you must instruct him and teach him how to keep these devils out. The instruction is relative to the type of unclean spirit. For instance, if he is an alcoholic, then teach him accordingly so that he will no longer drink or be around drinking friends. If he is a lustful man, then teach him accordingly. If a devil spirit possessed a person because of his worship of a certain idol (this is common in India) then instruct him to worship the true God and to remove all of the idolatrous items from his house.

If a person who is delivered does not repent and change his heart, or if he decides to fear,

he will allow the devils to come back and they will return. This is why you throw out devils from a man who makes the decision and really desires deliverance from the devil spirit possession.

The Pharisees brought in the prince of the devils to cast out the devil spirits from a man. This high-ranking devil spirit then cast out the lower-ranking devil spirit regardless of the person's faith in whom it possessed. (This is sometimes referred to as an "exorcism.") In such a case, there is not a question of faith but of devil spirit rank and position. Since there is no faith in the person who had the devil spirit removed, the same devil can come back. Like we read in Matthew 12:43~45, this devil will make sure to bring with him other devil spirits more wicked or higher-ranking than himself because he does not want to be cast out again by a higher ranking devil.

So what are you going to do? You cast out devils from those who strongly desire deliverance, have faith and have made a firm decision to be delivered. You do not cast out devils from people who do not have faith to be delivered. You do not cast out devils from those who do not desire to be delivered. Not all possessed people want to change, but rather enjoy it or long for that state. You do not cast out devils from people who wish to be in such a state.

9. Matthew 15:22~28

And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

This is category 1, even though the Canaanite woman did not bring her daughter with her to Jesus. She believed that Jesus could cast out the devil that was grievously vexing her daughter. Jesus in fact said to her, "O woman, great is thy faith."

From this record we see that when a person has great faith like hers, the possessed person does not need to be in front of you in order to cast out the devil(s). Jesus simply said, "...be it unto thee even as thou wilt." He could have even said, "The devil is gone out of her," and the child would have been delivered from the devil also. The mother **believed** and the deliverance was given to her daughter. Faith is the only thing by which deliverance is received; therefore, you need to speak the Word of God which enables

those who hear it to have faith.

10. Matthew 17:14~21

And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer [*prosukee*] and fasting.

This is category 1. The father of the child, who was possessed with this devil, **brought** the child to Jesus' disciples for deliverance. In this case, the reason the devil spirit did not get cast out was because of the disciples' **unbelief** and not the father's unbelief.

Here we learn that devils do not get cast out when the healer does not have faith to cast them out even though he speaks and orders them to go. One who casts out devils must speak with faith and believe that whatsoever he says shall come to pass. Do not speak with doubt but speak with confidence, then the devils shall obey you.

In verse 21 it is written, "Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting." Many critical Greek texts omit the entire verse. The Revised Standard Version, New International Version, Tishcendorf New Testament, New Jerusalem Bible and others omit this entire verse.

Now in light of this omission, we have to stop and consider some of the aspects of this verse in order to gain understanding of what God is telling us here. Did Jesus tell the father of this child possessed with a devil, "Please wait for some hours because I am going to fast and pray and then I will come back to you at the appropriate time"? No, we see that Jesus **took action immediately** and "rebuked the devil" and it departed out of the child.

Next, we realize that there cannot be a particular kind of devil that requires us to fast and pray in order to cast it out of a person. Why? Because God's Word shows us that we are far above all of these spirits and their power and authority. The biggest devil spirit is still far below us and we are commanded to throw them all out. If verse 21 is actually in the text, then it does not fit with the many clear verses on the same subject of casting out

devils.

The absence of verse 21 in many of the important Greek texts shows us that the verse was an interpolation or wrongfully added to the manuscript.

This is the last record in the Gospel of Matthew. Now we will look at the records from the Gospel of Mark to gain more understanding of the truths regarding casting out devils to deliver people.

11. Mark 1:21~26

And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

An unclean spirit will get nervous and at times it will cry out.

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

It knows who you are also. It is afraid of you.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

You tell it to shut its mouth as Jesus did and order it to come out of the person.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

The spirits will always obey you just like they obeyed Jesus in this record.

This is category 2; the spirit disturbs you when you are doing something. In this record, Jesus was teaching in a synagogue.

When a person possessed with a devil spirit(s) is around you, the devil spirit(s) becomes very nervous as shown here. At times the devil spirit(s) in the person cannot look at your eyes directly; it will turn the person's eyes to some other direction or look down. The devils may even cause the person to cry out. In this record, the unclean spirit started to speak to Jesus through the man in whom it possessed. Many times this will be the case. The devil spirit in a possessed person will start speaking to you. You believe to exercise the authority you have from God and do not submit to the devil's authority. You are the one with authority over the devil spirit(s).

This person was not brought to Jesus by his family, etc. with a desire and expectation for deliverance. However, when the devils disturb you, then you just cast them out of the man and deliver him.

Jesus had this authority so he ordered the devil spirit to be quiet and told it to come out of the man. The devil spirit had to obey Jesus because this is the rule that God has set up. The same rule applies for us today. God has given you the authority to throw out devils.

Spirits will speak to you, and **you speak to the spirit** and **cast it out**. You do not pray to God and request Him to cast it out for you. **YOU SPEAK** to the spirit and **YOU ORDER IT** to go out of the person. Remember Mark 11:23: “Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, be thou removed and be thou cast into the sea...”

You have the authority over all the devils, thus you speak to the spirit and order it to go.

12. Mark 1:32~34

And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

This is category 1. They **brought** unto Jesus.... They desired and expected the deliverance of their loved ones. Jesus did not go to each individual home of those who needed deliverance. Instead, those who believed that Jesus could heal and deliver brought unto Jesus all who were diseased and those who were possessed with devils. They had the desire and expectation that Jesus could help these people.

In verse 34 we see that Jesus did not allow the devils to speak. Devil spirits can speak through the person whom they possess. A devil spirit in a woman may speak with a male voice or a spirit in a man may speak with a female voice, but it does not matter. You are in charge. Jesus did not allow the devils to speak because they knew him. You also can command the devils not to speak. Sometimes the face of the possessed person may change and get disfigured-- the eyes may get bulged out, the hair may shoot out, etc. Do not be afraid of what you see because the reality is that the devils are afraid of you!

13. Mark 1:39

And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

This record shows the most important thing for causing deliverance to happen: to preach the Word. Once you preach to people the knowledge that God can deliver them, the deliverance **will** follow.

The **number one key** to bring healing deliverance to people is to **preach, proclaim or speak** that they shall be delivered, 100%, right now. **Hearing about the promises of healing deliverance in God’s Word inspires faith to receive this wholeness.**

The **second key** is that those who need deliverance **come to you**. They must respond with faith to the preaching of deliverance. Then they will come to you because they have a desire and an expectation to be delivered.

The **third key** is for **you to do the healing and casting out of devils**. Do not pray to God to deliver them, instead **you** heal or cast out devils. You minister with faith, and as you begin to minister, God's spirit in you will give you the necessary things to accomplish the task of delivering people.

The **fourth key** is for **you to believe** that you can cast out devils so that you throw the devils out.

When people are delivered from devil spirits, you instruct them so that they will remain delivered.

14. Mark 3:8-12

And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known. [Devils know you and they will fall before you.]

This is category 1. When people heard about the great things Jesus did, a great multitude **came** to him. How did so many people hear about what Jesus was doing? Many must have given testimonies about how Jesus delivered them. Perhaps some people just heard about the great works Jesus did and in turn, told others about it. Whatever the case, these words inspired thousands of people to come, from near and far, to receive deliverance from Jesus.

Jesus healed many people. We never read a record where he prayed to God to heal them; he healed them. Today, you are in place of Christ. It is Christ in you, the spirit of God of this administration, so you also do not pray to God to do the healing and the casting out of devils. Like Jesus Christ, you minister to the people who come to get deliverance from you. They will never come to get deliverance from you if you do not first tell them, with confidence and boldness, that they can absolutely be healed right now.

Make up your mind that you are what the Word of God says you are. Walk with your God-given authority. If you do this, then the unclean spirits will fall down before you. Devils will say that you are a son of God. You **throw them out**. You tell it, "Go out of

the man, you unclean spirit, etc.” They get the point and they will obey you. The devils may ask you to let them go to so-and-so place or not to cast them out to such-and-such place. Don’t pay attention to what they say. You simply order it to “Go out of the man and don’t ever come back into him.”

15. Mark 3:14

And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, And to have power [*exousia*, authority] to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

Twelve men were ordained to be with Jesus and to be sent forth to preach. They were also given the authority to heal sicknesses and to cast out devils.

You also have been given the authority to heal the sick and cast out devils. You are seated in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus who sits on the right hand of God.

Since you have been given the authority to cast out devils, what should you do? You act on this authority and throw out devils and deliver people. Of course, those who have needs must respond to your proclamation regarding the availability of deliverance and come to you with expectation that they will be delivered. **Once this condition is fulfilled**, you cast out devils.

Do not ask God to cast out the devils because He has given you the authority to cast out devils. Do you understand this point? I will keep repeating these important points until they set into your heart so that you may use the correct vocabulary when talking about healing and casting out devils. Do not say, even if you very much wish to say, “Please pray for his healing,” or “Please pray for my so and so to be healed,” etc. God’s Word **never uses** this expression in the Four Gospels or in the Book of Acts.

From God’s Word we see that Jesus healed, Peter healed, the disciples healed, Philip cast out devils, etc. So we, too, should use correct and accurate expressions when it comes to healing the sick and casting out devils.

16. Mark 5:1~20

And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

If we just look at him with our five senses, he appeared to be a strong man who lived at a strange place.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

Devil spirits know who you are, and they will respect you if you believe your authority. If a devil thinks you don't know or that you do not believe your authority, he may frighten you. But don't react in fear to this. Based on the authority you have through Christ, you tell the devil spirit to get out of the man and it has to obey you.

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

Devils will lie or say something like "I adjure thee by God...." Don't pay attention to this. You tell it to be quiet. You tell it to sit down.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.

We tell it to come out. **We do not pray** to God asking Him to cast the devils out. Also, the spirit may talk to you after you have given the order for it to leave.

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many,

Jesus asked his name. There was a legion (many devil spirits) of them in this man; however, Jesus did not cast them out one by one after asking each one to name itself. That would have taken him a long time. Jesus just threw them out altogether. He also did not hold conversations with the devils. He got the devils to be quiet and he threw them out.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country [*kora*, place, region].

Spirits may beseech you at times. In this case, the ruling devil was speaking to Jesus beseeching him not to cast them out of the country, place or region where they had the authority to stay. It wanted to stay in its region of influence. However, Jesus did not pay attention to what the spirit said; he just threw them all out of the man. Jesus never specified the location where the spirits should depart to, nor did he bind the spirits like some Christians use the phrase "Binding the spirits." Let us cast out devils according to "It is written" and not by the experiences of people or by what you saw great preachers or evangelists do in revival meetings.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and

entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

This is category 2. The man did not come to Jesus for help after hearing the good news of deliverance. When the devils saw Jesus afar off, the man in whom the devils were ran and worshipped Jesus. I do not know why the devils came from far away to Jesus but when this type of situation takes place, you cast the devils out of the man who needs deliverance.

So far in this section of casting out devils, you must have noticed how, in many cases, the devils spoke out of the man whom they possessed. However, the dumb and deaf spirit, and a spirit causing lunacy, etc. did not speak out of the person they possessed. Thus, we see that there are also situations where devils do not speak out through the person they possess.

17. Mark 6:7

And he [Jesus] called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power [*exousia*, authority] over unclean spirits;

Jesus gave the twelve authority over unclean spirits. The devil spirits are also called unclean spirits.

18. Mark 6:13

And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

The twelve apostles threw out many devils. They did not ask God to cast out the devils for them but they cast them out by the authority they were given from Jesus Christ.

19. Mark 7:24~30

And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

This is category 1. The devil did not speak out from this woman's daughter because the mother had left her at home. The devil departed from the daughter through the mother's faith.

This Greek woman, who was a Gentile, believed that Jesus could deliver her daughter. She went up and spoke to Jesus while knowing that it was not culturally acceptable for either a Gentile or a woman to approach him. She did what was culturally unacceptable and approached Jesus because she desired so strongly and believed so intently for her daughter to be delivered. Even though Jesus' ministry was to the lost sheep of the house of Israel and not to the Gentiles, he delivered the daughter because of the mother's faith.

20. Mark 9:14~29

And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

Jesus knew the reason for the spirit not being cast out was due to unbelief. It was either his disciples' unbelief or the father's unbelief or a combination of both. This man did respond to the preaching of deliverance because he brought his son to the disciples to get delivered.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

Do not be disturbed or be worried if the spirit(s) do this. Stay peaceful and get to the cause.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

It is okay to ask questions.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

The problem with this father was that he wasn't sure that Jesus or the disciples could really deliver his child. Even though he came to the disciples and brought the child with him to be delivered, he still had doubt. As the minister, you must see whether people who come to be delivered actually have faith and believe to be healed. If they do not have a high level of believing, they will require assistance to get their faith built up to be healed. You keep speaking God's Word that healing deliverance is available to them right now. You keep encouraging them. God is working in you as you minister to such a person to increase their level of faith so they can be delivered.

23 Jesus said unto him, if thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

You can deliver healing to the person who believes. Jesus told the father very simply that "If you can believe, all things are possible to him that believes." The one who needs deliverance must make up his mind and believe to receive healing deliverance.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

If the person needing deliverance does not change his mind to believe but keeps confessing or thinking of how difficult it is to be healed, etc., he will not be delivered. Stop the healing session right there. He may be a really nice person, but as long as he keeps on confessing negatives he will not be delivered. Tell him to say, "I have been healed!", "Thank God that I got healed!" even if he may not feel that he received the complete healing. Help those who have unbelief or doubt by teaching them to believe and confess what they want to receive.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

When the conditions were fulfilled, Jesus rebuked the foul spirit, saying to it, "You dumb and deaf spirit, I charge you, come out of him, and enter no more into him." Though the devils did not speak in this situation, Jesus knew by revelation which spirits were in this child. It wasn't just a dumb spirit but a deaf spirit as well. If the devil(s) keeps silent,

you, too, will know the presence of a spirit or spirits as you begin to heal a person. If you do not know the identity of the spirit, don't worry, just say to the spirit, "You come out of the man" and it/they shall come out of the person who has desire and faith to be delivered.

Here, again, we see that Jesus did **not pray to God** to cast it out. So you also do not pray to God to cast it out. **You cast it out**, which means **You throw it out**. Speak words with authority and the devils shall obey you.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

Do not worry if the person falls down and appears to be dead. Jesus just kept listening to God and did the next thing.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

Stay calm, and just get him up.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

Certainly this is what we also want to know. "Why could we not cast him out?" The disciples knew and believed the devils had to go out when they commanded it, but the devils in the child did not go out. This was an unusual case for them.

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

This is category 1. The child was brought to the disciples for healing. The reason why the spirit did not depart from the child was because of the father's unbelief. As we minister to people, we must keep in mind that the one who needs deliverance **must have faith** to receive it. Or his family and friends must have faith for him, like in this case with the father and his child. We need to pay attention to this foundation for deliverance. As we do, then we will have answers as to why people do not get deliverance when we have the faith to throw out the devils.

Most of the critical Greek texts omit the words "and fasting" from verse 29. We have already studied a similar verse from Matthew 17:21 where many critical Greek texts omit the entire verse.

Matthew 17:21

Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

However, in Mark 9:29, most of the critical Greek texts leave in "And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer." This presents a problem because we know from Matthew 17:21 that the direction to wait to fast and pray before casting out a

devil spirit was added to the text. We know that the other records of devils being cast out of people have no such waiting period. We know that we have the authority of Christ Jesus to cast out these devils with our commands. And we know that the devils have to immediately obey us because that is the order of the authority that God has set up to be followed in this day and time. So, did Jesus tell the father of this possessed child, “Please wait for some hours because I am going to pray and then I will come back to you at the appropriate time”? No, Jesus took action immediately and “rebuked the devil” and it departed out of the child.

Just like with Matthew 17:21, this verse (Mark 9:29) appears that it might not have been in the original text because according to all other scriptures relating to this same subject, there cannot be a particular kind of devil that requires you to fast and/or pray to get them out of a person. God’s Word shows us that we are far above all devil spirits. Their power and authority are under us, which means they are all subject to us. Even the biggest devil spirit is still far below us and subject to us; thus, we are commanded to throw them out. Both Matthew 17:21 and Mark 9:29 do not fit with the many clear verses on the same subject of casting out devils.

21. Mark 16:15~17

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

You preach the Word of salvation and deliverance to people. When they respond with faith and come to be delivered, you cast out devils in the name of Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ is not here upon earth right now but you are. You are given the power of attorney to act on his behalf with his full authority. So we heal people and cast out devils in the name of Jesus Christ. This is not a magic word that you say to get an automatic result. You do not even have to say “In the name of Jesus Christ” to manifest this authority because you already have it inherently. The authority of the right hand of God is in you by virtue of the New Birth. The point isn’t whether or not you say “In the name of Jesus Christ” out loud but that you believe and live according to what you have been given through Christ Jesus.

Now, we shall look at the records concerning casting out devils from the Gospel of Luke.

22. Luke 4:31~36

And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power [*exousia*, authority].

33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art: the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! For with authority [*exousia*] and power [*dunamis*] he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

This is category 2 because the possessed person was not brought to Jesus nor came to him for the purpose of getting deliverance. The unclean devil disturbed the meeting by shouting loudly. Jesus rebuked the spirit and told it to keep quiet and commanded it to come out of the man. The spirit obeyed Jesus and immediately came out of the man.

People who saw this happen were all amazed and said, “What a word is this! For with authority and power he [Jesus] commanded the unclean spirits and they came out.” Jesus had authority and power, thus he commanded the unclean spirits to go out of the man. You have this same authority and power to command the unclean spirits to go out also.

23. Luke 4:40 & 41

Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

This is category 1. People **brought** to Jesus the sick and those possessed with devils. They knew that Jesus could help. They had either seen Jesus heal someone or they had heard about him from others. All those who had any sick people with divers diseases put forth effort to bring them to Jesus. They certainly desired and expected healing deliverance from Jesus.

Often we have seen from these records that devils spoke through the people whom they possessed. They knew who Jesus was. They know who you are too - a son of God. They know you have the authority to cast them out. They know you are greater than they are and they fear you. But, if you are ignorant or unsure of your authority, the devil spirits will try their best to scare you by speaking or acting in fearful ways.

Don't be afraid! You are much greater than they are! God has given you the authority and power to cast them out. God's angels are with you to make sure that these devils will obey your command. If they do not obey your command, the angels of God will make sure they do.

There is a spiritual rule involved here. Devils can enjoy their freedom to steal, kill and destroy according to the order God set up after the fall of Adam. The ruler-ship and authority to rule the world was taken from Adam and given to the Devil. So devil spirits have authority according to this order of things.

However, when God raised Jesus Christ from the dead and seated him at His right hand and then also raised us up and seated us together with Christ Jesus, the spiritual order on earth was changed. We are now the Body of Christ and **devils are subject to us**. If they break the rule and do not obey us, they have to pay the price of their freedom; they would be bound and no longer free to roam. They know this consequence to their disobedience is real, so they will obey us.

We see an example of this in 1 Peter 3:18. During the time of Noah, the disobedient devil spirits who broke God's order and rules by causing the flood were put into prison. These are the devil spirits to whom Christ, immediately after the resurrection, went and proclaimed his triumph over the devils.

1 Peter 3:18

For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

Therefore, do not worry about devils not obeying you. God's Word says they are under our feet, which means: **they are under your feet**. God's Word instructs you to throw out the devils, which means you have the authority to do it, so you simply throw them out.

24. Luke 6:17~19

And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

This is category 1. A **great multitude** of people from various places **came** to hear Jesus and to be healed. Why did the multitude come to hear and be healed by Jesus? Because they knew that he could heal them. How did so many people know what Jesus could do for them?

Perhaps, one day, Jesus decided to speak God's Word and boldly proclaimed with confidence that anyone could be immediately delivered. Maybe initially only a few responded to his message but they came to Jesus with desire and expectation to be

delivered so he healed them. Then they went home and gave testimonies of their deliverance. As more people heard about these great healings and spiritual deliverances, they developed faith and a desire for their own deliverances. Then they too went to Jesus for deliverance, and they got it. Now they went back and told other neighbors and friends about their healings and spiritual deliverances so that one day there was a multitude of people with faith and expectation for deliverance who came to Jesus like we read in Luke 6.

This record tells us that people vexed with unclean spirits were also healed. It does not tell us whether devils spoke out through them who were possessed, but the point here is that those who desired and expected to be delivered were all healed. The whole multitude had such a high level of faith. They believed that if they just touched Jesus, they would be healed. When they touched him, they indeed were healed because Jesus had the power to heal them.

You can do the same, but you must begin with the first step of **proclaiming the good news of deliverance** to people. This is the starting point. When a person responds to the Word of promise that you have given to him and comes to you having faith and the expectation that you can and will deliver him, then **you** heal him and/or cast out devils.

25. Luke 7:21

And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

Jesus cured many of their infirmities, plagues and evil spirit possessions. These were evil spirits and **Jesus delivered** the people from them. This record does not tell us whether these evil spirits spoke out through the people whom they controlled.

26. Luke 8:1 & 2

And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

Mary Magdalene was delivered from infirmities caused by evil spirits. We do not know what kind of infirmities; however, whatever it may have been, we see here that the cause of some infirmities is evil spirits. She had seven devils and they caused these infirmities. Some evil spirits cause one type of infirmity while others cause a different type and so forth.

Therefore, the cause of sickness and infirmities can be either natural as well as spiritual.

There may be people possessed with one evil spirit and there may be people possessed with a number of evil spirits like Mary Magdalene who had seven devils.

27. Luke 8:26~39

And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs,

A certain man with the above description met Jesus. In seeing someone like this, you can immediately tell by your five senses that he is abnormal.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

The man with devils met Jesus. Devils controlled him, took him to Jesus, fell down before him and started to speak out loudly. When Jesus knew this man had devils, he commanded the unclean sprits to go out of the man. This man did not come to Jesus for deliverance.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

This man had been in a desperate state for many years without any deliverance. Jesus decided to deliver him even though no family members had asked him to nor had the man come to Jesus seeking help. In fact, the devils brought this man out of the city and met Jesus.

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

Jesus asked the spirit what its name was. The devils are subject to us so they will answer you. There were many devils in this man.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep [*abussos*, translated also as “bottomless pit”.]

The devils knew they would certainly be thrown out of this man. They did not resist Jesus about departing, but they besought him not to order them to go out into the deep or bottomless pit. Were these devils breaking some spiritual rule? Were they afraid that they would be thrown into such a location? They begged Jesus not to command them to go out to such a place.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

Apparently, Jesus did not command them to go out to the deep, but they did depart out of the man quickly, right then and there.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed

37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

People of this region became fearful and besought Jesus to depart from this area.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

After casting out the devils, Jesus instructed this man to return to his own house and give testimony of the great deliverance he had received from God. You also need to instruct the one whom you deliver from evil spirit possession so that he will stay delivered. In this case, the best way for this man to keep and reinforce his deliverance was for him to go back to his home town and tell everyone there the great things God had done unto him. Sometimes a great way for people to keep their deliverance is for them to talk about it with those who know him. They can share about the great things God has done for them and also that the hearers can receive deliverance from God as well. At other times, you may need to instruct them differently. God works in you mightily and you will know what to tell the person.

This is category 2. The person wasn't brought by his family or friends to Jesus for deliverance. The evil spirits in the man brought him to Jesus. As we have seen in similar cases in this category 2, Jesus cast the spirits out. The evil spirits in the man did speak out. They requested Jesus not to cast them out to the deep; Jesus just threw them out.

28. Luke 9:1 & 2, 6

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

Jesus gave his twelve disciples power and authority over all devils and to cure diseases.

They then had the authority over **all devils**; it was up to the twelve disciples to cast them out. After giving them this power and authority, Jesus instructed them to preach the kingdom of God and then to heal the sick. The disciples believed the instruction of Jesus and went through the towns preaching the gospel, the good news, and healing everywhere.

29. Luke 9:37~42

And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

This is category 1. The father of the child who was possessed **brought** him to Jesus' disciples. They could not cast the spirit out. Then the father came to Jesus and explained how the disciples could not cast it out. The record does not tell us the cause of the child not being delivered. We do not know whether it was the father's lack of faith or the disciples' lack of faith. Jesus asked the father to bring the child to him.

When the child was brought in front of Jesus, this devil did not speak out through the child, but it threw the child down and tore him. Jesus did not get shocked or fearful seeing this abnormal behavior, but rebuked the unclean spirit and healed the child. There are times when we do not understand the reason why the spirit does not go out and we are in the same situation as Jesus' disciples; however, we do not stop casting out devils just because the devils did not go out last time. We can also ask someone else to help us minister to the person.

Do not quit exercising your God-given authority. God gave it for you to use in this world to deliver people and get them saved and bring them to the experiential knowledge of the glorious light of the gospel of God.

30. Luke 9:49 & 50

And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not; for he that is not against us is for us.

God's will is for all those who have this authority to exercise it. John apparently did not know the man who cast out devils. He might have been a new believer who just acted on the God-given authority to cast out devils.

Casting out devils is so simple and easy that even a new believer can immediately do it. We must encourage all believers, both new and seasoned, to heal the sick and cast out devils just like we instruct and encourage believers to speak in tongues immediately after being saved.

Some of the new believers will immediately start to heal the sick and cast out devils just like some will immediately interpret tongues and prophecy. Although God has given to each believer the spiritual ability to cast out devils and to heal the sick, some people will have more faith concerning this ability and will excel at it while others will excel at other manifestations of holy spirit. The point is for you to be confident and start operating the spiritual power and authority that you have from God.

31. Luke 10:1, 2, 9, 17~20

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

God needs many people to go out into the field as laborers. Jesus sent out seventy disciples to go to different cities. They preached the kingdom of God and healed people. These 70 men discovered that the devil spirits were subject to them. As they healed and delivered people, they spoke to devils and the devils obeyed them. These disciples preached the Word and healed the sick and cast out devils and this greatly disturbed the Devil's kingdom. So much so, that Satan himself had to immediately come down to take care of the situation.

Jesus gave them the power to tread on serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy so that nothing should, by any means, hurt them. We also must believe it.

With this great power and authority that you have over the enemy, devils are supposed to obey you. When you order the devils to go and they obey you, you do not get so excited and carried away. Why? Because the devils are **supposed to obey** you. This should not

be unusual or extraordinary, but something normal and ordinary. We need to keep the right perspective like Jesus taught the seventy; that is, we are thankful to God that our names are written in heaven.

32. Luke 11:14~26

And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

Jesus cast out devils because he believed he had the authority to do so according to the Word of God.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

Some of them who saw Jesus cast out devils said that he did it by Beelzebub the chief of the devils. Perhaps this was what people did to cast out devils who did not have the authority from God. This is practiced in various countries of the world—to cast out devils by calling on the higher-ranking devils to come and possess a person and that higher-ranking devil will then order the lower-ranking devil to go out of the man.

16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

Jesus did not cast out devils by these people's method.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And If I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? Therefore shall they be your judges.

If Jesus did cast out devils by using Beelzebub, then whom did their sons use to cast out devils?

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

Jesus, as well as all of us, cast out the devils by the finger of God which is the power and authority we have from God.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

If people who are possessed with devils go to a man who casts out devils by the prince of devils, these lower-ranking devils would obey the higher-ranking devil and go out of them. However, after a while, the same spirit that had gone out would seek to return to the man whom it possessed, because the devil was not cast out according to the faith of one who desired deliverance.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

The house is clean and decorated and attractive for the spirit to once again live there.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

Those who get spirits cast out by the prince of devils may appear healed for the time being; however, later on they would be in a worse condition because the same spirit would return with seven other spirits more wicked than himself. [Please see section #8 on pages 38-42 for further explanation.]

You cast out devils with the power of God. The spirits go out because someone has faith concerning this deliverance. Either the family or parent(s) of the one who needs deliverance has faith or the one who is possessed believes to be delivered.

On the other hand, if the devils are not cast out by faith, such as in the above record, they will eventually return to possess the person again. When devils are not cast out by faith, the person has nothing to prevent the devils from returning. There needs to be faith involved so the person will have the right doctrine and right faith to keep the spirits away.

33. Luke 13:10~13

And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 And, behold, there was a woman, which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

This is category 1, as the spirit in this woman did not disturb Jesus or others in the meeting. In this category, devils must be cast out by the faith of the one who heals as well as the faith of the one who receives healing. In this case it appears that the woman had faith to receive. We do not know whether her family had faith for her healing but it appears that she must have had faith because Jesus healed her.

Jesus was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. There was a woman who was bowed together and could not lift herself up because of the work of a spirit of infirmity which had inflicted her for eighteen years. This must have been terrible for her not to be able to straighten up for all those years. However, she did not come up to Jesus and ask him to deliver her. This is not the normal pattern of deliverance that we see in the Word of God. She wasn't brought to Jesus by family or friends neither did she disturb people.

That day at the synagogue there could have been others who needed deliverance; however, Jesus did not heal them. The scripture tells us that Jesus was teaching at that time when "Jesus saw her." He certainly was inspired by God to take a look at her. He acted upon this and called her and said, "Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity." Furthermore, he laid his hands on her, and she was immediately made straight and she glorified God.

The reason she received this deliverance was because she had faith to receive it. This fact had been revealed to Jesus while he was teaching and he proceeded to give healing deliverance to this woman.

In this record, Jesus did not even identify the spirit or speak directly to it. Why didn't he speak to the spirit of infirmity at this time? It was because the woman had faith to be healed. Jesus could have spoken to the spirit of infirmity commanding it to depart from her and it would have gone out of her, but he didn't need to. Those present in the synagogue, as well as the woman herself, did not know that Jesus cast out **the spirit** of infirmity because Jesus simply said, "Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity." What she knew was that she was delivered of this infirmity because she believed. So, at times, you too can cast out devils from someone with others around watching without them noticing that you just cast out a devil spirit(s).

Since there is no record on casting out devils in the Gospel of John, we are finished with our study of casting out devils from the Four Gospels.

B. Study from the Book of Acts

Therefore, we shall move on to the Book of Acts to study this subject now.

34. Acts 5:15 & 16

Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

This is category 1. In verse 15, “They **brought** forth the sick...” In verse 16 we see, “There **came** also... bringing sick folks...” The people heard the Word and grew in their faith to receive healing. Their faith level was so high that they could be healed by coming under Peter’s shadow. “They were healed every one.”

The first point for healing and deliverance from devil possession is preaching the good news that healing is immediately available. Secondly, those who desire deliverance and have faith to receive it come and get the healing and deliverance. Thirdly, the healer is to have faith to impart the healing.

This section of scripture presents us with a different situation. Peter did not have to minister healing to specific individuals or command the devils to go out. Those who desired healing had great faith and came to Peter believing they would be healed if they came under his shadow. They received healing this way.

35. Acts 8:5~13

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

The preaching of what is available in Christ brings faith to those who are desirous of deliverance. The beginning of miracles, wonders and signs is always the preaching of the quick and powerful Word of God.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

Philip was able to do miracles for these people because he first preached the Word and then as they believed to receive deliverance, they were healed. As others saw the miracles, they were inspired and grew in their faith.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

When people had faith to receive deliverance, the unclean spirits cried out with a loud voice and came out of many that were possessed. Philip did the miracles (verse 6) and ordered the devil spirits to go out and they departed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

People got blessed as they received great deliverance.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

Simon was a sorcerer who used high-ranking devils to bewitch the people. He let the devils come into him in order to do this.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

Simon received glory from the people who said, “**This man** is the great power of God.” He must have had measurable power because they acknowledged it and said, “This man is **the great power** of God.” He manifested power so people believed in him; however, his power was not from the true God but from the devil. Wherever a man like Simon is in an area and influences the people, there will be many people who are possessed, sick, in poverty and with many other problems. The economy of that city would also be negatively affected.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

The people in Samaria were ignorant of an alternative power until Philip arrived with the Word of God which revealed the true God and what was available from Him.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

The Samaritans witnessed a much greater power source than what Simon had been preaching and teaching them for many years. What Philip preached made sense.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

God’s power is far superior to the devil’s power. This verse says that Simon himself also believed but that he wondered about the power he saw Philip manifest. Simon must [may even] have tried to use his sorcery on Philip trying to attack him with devils because people were now giving heed to Philip instead of Simon. If this was the case, then when Simon saw that these devils had no effect on Philip, he must have wondered how that could be. Simon would have then finally understood that Philip’s power source, being from the true God, was superior to his own power source. Simon finally believed on the true God.

This is category 1. First Philip preached the word to the people in Samaria. When they heard it and believed, they received deliverance. Many of the Samaritans were possessed with devil spirits because Simon did sorceries, manifesting the power of the devil. Simon deceived the people into believing that he was the great power of God. His teachings were devilish, instructing the people to take certain actions and/or to own specific objects through which devils were able to possess them. He also might have directly sent devils to people to get them possessed.

God's power in you supercedes all of the devil's power. The sorcerers, wizards and witches cannot attack you. They will be frustrated because they are used to hurting people who do not have Christ in them. Challenge these sorcerers, wizards and witches so that they may come to know that there is a power superior to theirs, and one day they may believe the truth just like Simon did.

36. Acts 13:6-12

And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him.

10 And said, O full of all subtlety and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

Elymas was also a sorcerer, but unlike Simon, he was a child of the devil. His job was to pervert the right ways of Jehovah. This record does not deal with the casting out of devil spirits; however, I have included it to show you that when a child of the devil withstands the preaching of the gospel, and tries to turn away those who wish to believe the truth, you can take a stand against them. Then God certainly energizes His power in you to do the necessary action against the child of the devil.

37. Acts 16:16-18

And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

This is category 2. The spirit in a certain damsel disturbed Paul and affected him in ministering the Word of God. She was not brought to Paul by her family, etc. to get the spirit cast out.

When this woman first started to speak out around Paul, it certainly sounded good. The devil spirit in her said, "These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation." We would have thanked the spirit, thinking that the damsel was saying these words. However, the spirit in her did this many days so that it grieved Paul and he finally decided to cast the spirit out. Notice that Paul spoke directly to the devil spirit. He did not identify the spirit but just spoke to it saying, "I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." We learn from this record that you do not have to name the devil spirit for it to be cast out and that speaking directly to the spirit gets the job done.

38. Acts 19:8-12

And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

This is category 1 as people who needed healing and deliverance came to Paul with such faith that they would receive deliverance by just touching handkerchiefs or aprons brought from his body. Paul did not even speak to the evil spirits; they left because of the people's faith. How did people have great faith like this? Paul taught the Word of God daily in the school of Tyrannus. The Word he taught was the revelation of the Mystery of God which tells us what God has done for us in Christ. As we read today in Paul's epistles (Romans through Thessalonians) we see all of the things we have in Christ Jesus as sons of God which includes the authority and power we have to heal the sick and cast out devils. We can get the same great results that Paul did in helping people if we boldly speak the Word and teach God's people all the wonderful truth that is in the Seven Church Epistles.

39. Acts 19:13-17

Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

These Jews were exorcists who took upon themselves high-ranking evil spirits in order to cast low-ranking devils out of people. They did not have God's spirit; however, they tried to cast out the evil spirits by using the name of Jesus whom Paul preached.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

These were sons of the chief priest who should have known the right way of God, but instead, they were using the power of devil spirits to heal the sick and cast out devils.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?

Evil spirits know who you are. They know what power and authority you have and they will be subject to you. Those who do not have the spirit of God have no authority over them.

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

It so happened that the spirits the seven sons allowed into themselves were actually lower-ranking spirits than the spirit in the man they were hoping to "deliver." This apparently was a breach in the devil spirit kingdom so it outraged the high-ranking spirit and it thrashed these seven sons of the chief priest.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

Devils know their power, authority and position in this world. They also know which devil spirit is at what rank in the spiritual world. At the same time, devils also know your power and authority and how mighty and great you are because you are seated with Christ at God's right hand.

VIII. Conclusion for How to Cast Out Devils

We have seen from these records dealing with casting out devils the following two categories:

1. As in the case of healing the sick, after learning from God's Word that immediate deliverance is available, people who needed deliverance from devil spirit possession responded with desire and expectation for deliverance. They went to the healer and got the devils cast out. All the points numbered 1 to 5 discussed in the healing section also apply here to casting out devils. (See pages 14~29.)

When the one who is possessed or his family believes for the deliverance, the person ministering also believes in his authority over the devil spirits and then orders them to go out of the person. Here both parties, those who desire healing and the one who is casting out devils, must believe.

2. The second case is where devil spirits in a person disturb you by crying out, shouting or speaking things that interfere or prevent you from doing what you wish to do in a meeting or in your daily routine. You may order it to get out of that person. When a devil spirit disturbs you, then you do not need someone else to have faith for the possessed person's deliverance. However, you will need to instruct the now delivered person on how to keep the devils away.

The following points are also seen in these records. In order for you to deliver those possessed of devil spirits, you must have these following points absolutely clear in your heart.

1. The most important thing that you do to bring about healing deliverance is to speak, preach and proclaim to people that they shall be 100% delivered, right now. **The promise from the Word of God inspires faith in the hearer to receive.**

2. Those who need deliverance are to respond to the preaching of deliverance. They come to you with a desire and an expectation to be delivered. You do not go to their house to cast out devils just because someone has told you about their situation.

3. You heal and you cast out devils. You do not pray to God to cast out the devils or to do the healing. You have already been given the authority and power to do these things. So **you heal the sick and cast out the devils** to deliver people. Use your God-given power and authority **with faith**. As you begin to minister, God's spirit in you will provide the necessary things for you to accomplish the task of delivering people.

When people are delivered, instruct them with God's Word concerning who Jesus Christ is and what he has accomplished for them so that they will remain delivered.

I hope this study of “How to Heal the Sick and Cast Out Devils” has shown you, in a simple way, the basic keys and principles of using your God-given power and authority to deliver people in, and outside of, the Body of Christ.

Appendix 1: Healing Records in the Four Gospels and Book of Acts

This appendix will cover all of the records on healing in the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts with additional comments added to help you see the principles of healing that occurred in the various situations.

Please note the following points while you read these scriptures:

- 1) Did those in need of healing come to the healer or did the healer go to them?
- 2) Did they beseech or ask for healing or not?
- 3) Did they have faith to be healed or did their faith need to be increased in order to receive the deliverance?
- 4) What did they say?
- 5) What did the healer say?
- 6) What did the healer do?
- 7) Did those who needed healing act on what the healer said to them or not?
- 8) Did the healer pray to God for healing or not?

As previously mentioned in “Operating the manifestation of faith or your faith to bring to pass miracles of healing” on page 27, all instantaneous healings are also miracles because the instant recovery from an illness or paralysis, etc. is not naturally possible. In the Bible records we have examples of instantaneous healings where the gifts of healings were imparted with the workings of miracles. The variable is whether these manifestations were energized by the person’s great faith, as with the woman with the issue of blood, or the healer’s great faith, as seen many times with Jesus Christ, or by the manifestation of faith.

I will indicate the records where a person came with **great faith** and received healing by the gifts of healing with an asterisk ‘*’, e.g., **3. Matthew 8:5~13***.

The records where I believe the healer was more than likely operating **the manifestation of faith** to energize the working of miracles and the gifts of healing will be marked with plus sign ‘+’, e.g., **Matthew 9:18 & 19 +**.

There will be comments on these points for each record.

1. Matthew 4:23 & 24

And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

- 1) Jesus went to teach and preach the good news. That is the first step of doing signs, wonders and miracles to deliver people because faith comes by hearing the Word of God

and without faith no one receives anything from God. The first and the most important step for ministering deliverance is teaching and preaching of the Word of God. 2) They brought to him sick people. People who had need of healing and responded to the Word of God went to the healer instead of the healer going to those who were sick. This is the second step. Those who heard the Word of God responded with desire and faith to receive the healing and went to the healer to be healed. 3) He healed the sick. The healer did not ask God to heal the sick but he, with the power and authority that God gave him, healed the sick.

2. Matthew 8:1~4 * +

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

1) A leper came to Jesus with great desire to be cleansed of leprosy. The record tells us that great multitudes followed Jesus. It is a big challenge for anyone to get through a multitude of people, let alone great multitudes. Yet this leper, who was despised and feared by his culture, made it through the great multitudes and came up to Jesus. 2) The leper had great confidence to even pursue after Jesus through the discouraging multitude; however, we see that he also had some doubt, knowing that he was unclean and despised being a leper. His culture considered him subhuman. The leper obviously knew that Jesus could heal “normal” people, but could or would Jesus take the time to heal someone as unworthy as a leper? We see this doubt expressed in the leper’s question to Jesus, “**If** thou wilt...” This doubt needed to be cleared from his mind to receive healing. 3) To remove this doubt and replace it with faith, Jesus, by inspiration, first touched the leper and then said, “I will.” We see in this record that the one who needed healing had great desire and expectation and came to be healed. As Jesus began to minister to him, he received added information to touch him which proved necessary to remove the doubt that the leper had. As you begin to minister to people, God will also give you any information necessary to impart the deliverance. 4) What also helped to raise the faith of the leper to receive healing was Jesus saying, “I will,” after touching him. The leper now had the faith needed to receive healing, so Jesus commanded “Be thou clean,” imparting the miracle of healing by his faith. Jesus Christ had great faith all of the time whereas we may often need to operate the manifestation of faith to do miracles (in general) or specifically a miracle of gifts of healing. 5) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the man. 6) Instruction was given to the leper after he was healed to go and show himself to the priest, etc.

3. Matthew 8:5~13*

And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously

tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

1) A centurion came to Jesus. 2) He beseeched Jesus to heal his servant. 3) Jesus said, "I will come and heal him." 4) The centurion had great faith. His servant also must have had great faith in his master. The centurion must have told his servant that morning that he would go to see Jesus and the servant would absolutely be healed. The centurion believed that Jesus needed to just say a word and his servant would be healed. 5) What Jesus said to impart healing to the centurion was, "Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee." 6) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the servant. 7) When a person has great faith additional actions such as touching the person, etc., are not required to impart the healing. The healer only needs to say to the person that the healing is done with phrases such as, "According to your faith so be it done unto you," "Stand upon your feet" or "Stretch forth your hand," etc.

4. Matthew 8:14 & 15

And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

1) Jesus touched her hand and the fever left her. 2) He did not pray to God to heal her. 3) Action of one who was healed. "She arose and ministered unto them".

5. Matthew 8:16 & 17

When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

1) They brought to Jesus many that were possessed with devils 2) The action of healing by Jesus was "He healed all that were sick." 3) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them. 4) Physical deliverance was accomplished by the broken body of our Lord Jesus Christ

according to God's promise in Isaiah.

6. Matthew 9:2~8*

And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marveled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

1) They brought a man who was sick of the palsy to Jesus. The sick man and his family desired greatly for his healing. They were convinced that he could be delivered if he went to Jesus. 2) Jesus saw their faith. Often times you can see faith in the person needing healing by his action(s) and/or his speech. Use your five senses to get whatever information you can. Look at the person, see what they are doing, and listen to their conversation. Jesus saw their faith because it takes a lot of effort to transport a man with palsy lying on a bed. Remember, there were no cars or wheelchairs to use. If possible, have a conversation with the person who has come to you for deliverance and listen to him. If you cannot get the information you need by your five senses, or if you need more information for you to impart deliverance to someone, God will provide you with whatever information you may need. 3) Once Jesus understood that the man with palsy had faith to receive healing, Jesus said, "Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee." 4) When Jesus imparted healing, he said to the sick man, "Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house." When you know that a person needing deliverance has faith to be healed, simply tell him that he has received it like Jesus spoke to the man healed of palsy. 5) The response of the man healed of palsy was, "And he arose, and departed to his house." Why did he do this? It was because he believed he was healed. 6) Jesus did not pray to God to heal him. 7) Since the man had faith to be healed, Jesus did not touch him or instruct him to do any other things but simply said to him, "Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house."

7. Matthew 9:18 & 19 +

While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

Matthew 9:23~26 +

And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

- 1) A certain ruler came to Jesus.
- 2) The ruler had faith because he said, "Come and lay thy hand upon her, and she **shall live.**"
- 3) Jesus arose and went to the ruler's house.
- 4) Jesus had faith to heal the girl and said, "for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth."
- 5) People were put out of the house because of their unbelief.
- 6) Jesus' action at the time of healing was "He took her by the hand and the maid arose."
- 7) He did not pray to God to heal her.
- 8) The girl's father had the faith that she should live.
- 9) The healer also had to have faith to raise the man's daughter from the dead.

8. Matthew 9:20~22*

And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

- She came behind Jesus.
- 2) She touched the hem of his garment.
 - 3) What she **believed** and said, "If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole."
 - 4) Jesus turned him about and saw her and said to her, "Daughter, be of good comfort; **thy faith** [not Jesus' faith] hath made thee whole."
 - 5) She was made whole from that hour.
 - 6) He did not pray to God to heal her.
 - 7) When a person has faith to receive healing, then a healer does not have to raise up the person's faith by touching, speaking, etc. through inspiration or revelation. Her faith was that Jesus did not even have to do anything; she only needed only to touch his garment to receive her wholeness.

9. Matthew 9:27~31

And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

- 1) Two blind men followed Jesus because they strongly desired to be healed.
- 2) These

blind men came to him. 3) What did Jesus say before healing? “Believe ye that I am able to do this?” He was gathering the necessary information through his five senses by asking them the main question. 4) Their responded saying, “Yea, Lord.” 5) After knowing they had faith, Jesus took action and “He touched their eyes.” How did Jesus know that he should touch their eyes? Jesus was inspired to take this additional action. The necessary information was given to Jesus by revelation to raise the men’s level of faith so they would receive healing. 6) Once they had the faith to receive healing, Jesus said, “According to your faith be it unto you.” 7) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them.

10. Matthew 9:35

And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

1) Jesus went to all the cities and villages and taught in their synagogues and preached the gospel. 2) He healed every sickness and every disease among the people. This was his methodology. We clearly see from this record that preaching the gospel precedes healing people. Certainly this is the biblical methodology for us to follow if we want to successfully do the works of Jesus Christ.

11. Matthew 10:1, 7 & 8

And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power [*exousia*, authority] *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

1) Jesus gave his twelve disciples authority against unclean spirits to cast them out and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. 2) Jesus commanded **them to heal** the sick and **cast out** devils, etc. Once they received the authority, it was up to them to utilize it.

12. Matthew 11:3~5

And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

1) They heard and saw the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers cleansed, the deaf being able to hear, the dead raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. We can also do these same works of Jesus Christ.

13. Matthew 12:9~13*

And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

1) Jesus said to the man with the withered hand at the time of imparting healing, “Stretch forth thine hand.” 2) The man had faith to receive healing, thus he believed and acted on what Jesus said. He stretched his hand forth. 3) Jesus did not need to take any other actions. 4) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the man.

14. Matthew 14:13 & 14

When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

1) The people followed Jesus on foot out of the cities to a desert place. These people had hunger and desire so they followed Jesus all the way to a desert place. 2) Jesus saw them come and had compassion toward them and he healed their sick. 3) He did not pray to God to heal the sick.

15. Matthew 14:34~36*

And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

1) They brought to Jesus all that were diseased. 2) They besought Jesus that they might only touch the hem of his garment because they had great faith to receive healing this way. 3) Jesus did not do or say anything to impart healing because the people already had faith to receive it. This is similar to the woman who was suffering from the issue of blood for 12 years who touched the hem of Jesus’ garment and received healing. Jesus did not even need to say, “According to thy faith, be it unto you.” Healing was already taking place according to their faith. 4) Those who touched the hem of his garment were made perfectly whole. 5) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them.

16. Matthew 15:29~31

And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame,

blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

1) Great multitudes came to Jesus with those who needed healing. They had great desire and great expectation for healing. Imagine great multitudes climbing a mountain to get to Jesus while carrying the lame, guiding the blind, helping the maimed, etc. How difficult would it be to carry someone up a mountain? Can a blind person climb up the mountain slope? How challenging is it for the sick to walk up the mountain path? Jesus didn't make it easy for them. He didn't say, "Well, I really am limiting my accessibility here. There are no handicap ramps, elevators, etc. I shouldn't ask these sick and maimed people to climb up a mountain to come to me. After all, it is dangerous and hazardous for them to come up the slope. So, I guess I should make it easy for them to get healed and go down to their homes to heal them." No. He did not do that. Those who needed healing came to Jesus. They put forth great effort to get to the healer. This truth still holds for us today if we want to be successful in ministering healing. 2) Jesus healed them. 3) He did not pray to God to heal them. 4) We do not see here what Jesus said or did at the time of healing or the specifics concerning the level of faith of those who came for healing.

17. Matthew 19:1 & 2

And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan;

2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

1) Great multitudes **followed** Jesus. They must have had great desire and expectation to hear his teachings and to receive healing. 2) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them; Jesus healed the multitudes.

18. Matthew 20:29~34

And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

1) Two blind men desired healing. 2) Jesus asked them what they wanted him to do. "What will ye that I shall do unto you?" He got them to be specific. It might seem silly for Jesus to have asked these men, who were obviously blind, what they wanted from him.

But in asking this question, Jesus found out what they wanted and he got them focused on their specific desire for healing. This is an example of the healer gathering information by his five senses. You can receive information regarding the faith level of the people who come to you for healing. You also can help increase their level of faith by using your five senses to speak God's promises to them. 3) The blind men answered, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened." 4) What did Jesus do at the time of healing? "Jesus had compassion on them and touched their eyes." This inspired action increased their faith to receive healing and immediately their eyes received sight. We see here that Jesus **began** to minister to the blind men by first speaking with them and asking them what they wanted from him. Then as Jesus moved further to heal them, God inspired him to touch their eyes and they received the healing. As you **begin** to minister healing, God will also give you any other necessary information or inspire you to do a specific action if it is needed. Jesus did not wait for information before he started to heal. He moved into the healing and received information as he needed it. So, if you do not begin to minister healing, you will not know the necessary information. 5) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them.

19. Matthew 21:14

And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

1) The blind and the lame came to Jesus in spite of the difficulties they faced in getting to him. This shows they had great desire and expectation for their deliverance. 2) Thus Jesus healed them. 3) He did not pray to God to heal them.

20. Mark 1:29~31

And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

1) They told Jesus about Simon's mother-in-law being sick. I am sure they greatly desired for Jesus to heal her. 2) At the time of healing Jesus "... went and took her by the hand and lifted her up." As you begin to heal, God will reveal to you any other information or needed actions to raise the person's faith to receive the deliverance. This additional information may also be necessary for the healer to be specific regarding what to command or do to bring to pass healing. 3) Jesus did not pray to God to heal her. 4) Once healed, Peter's mother-in-law then ministered to them.

21. Mark 1:32~34

And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

1) They brought unto Jesus all that were diseased and possessed. These are the people who received deliverance. Jesus did not go to their homes. 2) He healed many. 3) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them.

22. Mark 1:40~45 * +

And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

1) A leper came to Jesus. 2) We know that the leprous man had confidence because he came to Jesus and besought him. But one doubt had to be cleared from his mind to receive healing. He said to Jesus, “**If** thou wilt, thou can make me clean.” 3) Jesus took action to heal him. He “put forth his hand and touched him.” 4) To impart healing Jesus said, “Be thou clean.” 5) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the leper. 6) Jesus gave instruction to the leper after he was healed. He was told to go and show himself to the priest, etc. 7) The leper knew Jesus could heal people but wasn’t sure if a leper, like himself, was worthy before the eyes of Jesus to receive healing. That is why he said to Jesus, “if thou wilt.” To remove this doubt and replace it with faith, Jesus by inspiration touched him and then said, “I will.” This enabled the leper to have faith to receive healing. Then to impart the healing, Jesus said to him, “Be thou clean.”

23. Mark 2:3~12*

And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

1) They brought to him a man sick of palsy. The family and the man with palsy desired greatly for his healing. They were convinced that the man could be delivered if he went to Jesus. 2) Jesus saw their faith. Remember that sometimes you can see the faith level in the one who needs healing by his action(s) and/or the words that he speaks. You need to get the information you are able to receive by your five senses first by seeing or hearing or by having a conversation with the one who needs deliverance. It is good to ask questions and listen closely to the answers. You will learn much about the faith level of the person seeking your help. Then what ever information that you still need, God will provide to you. 3) Once Jesus understood that the man had faith to receive healing, he said, "Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee." 4) At the time of imparting healing, Jesus said to the sick man, "Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house." When you know that the person desiring deliverance has faith to be healed, you just tell him that he has it like Jesus did with this man. 5) The sick man responded to what Jesus said "And he arose, and departed to his house." Why did he do this? It was because he believed; he had faith to be healed. 6) Jesus did not pray to God to heal him. 7) Since the man had faith to be healed, Jesus wasn't inspired to take any additional actions such as touching him or instructing him to do any thing else. Jesus simply said to him, "Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house."

24. Mark 3:1~5*

And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

1) The first thing Jesus wanted to see in the man with the withered hand was whether he desired strongly enough and believed to be healed. Jesus needed to know whether or not he would go against the direction of the synagogue elders and rulers. In their culture, going against the elders and rulers of the synagogue could result in being ostracized from the synagogue and hence from the whole community. Thereafter no one in that community would have had anything to do with him. So Jesus commanded the man to "Stand forth." If the man would obey Jesus, then he truly and greatly desired and believed to receive the deliverance. 2) Since the man stood up, Jesus knew he had faith to receive healing. Then at the imparting of the healing, Jesus told him to "stretch forth thine hand." Jesus did not need any further information or to take other actions because

the man had faith to receive healing. 3) Because the man had faith, he simply acted on what Jesus commanded and stretched forth his hand. 4) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the man.

25. Mark 3:9 & 10

And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

1) Jesus had healed many. 2) Those with plagues pressed upon Jesus to touch him. People believed that if they touched Jesus, they would be healed.

26. Mark 3:14 & 15

And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power [*exousia*, authority] to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

1) Jesus ordained twelve to be with him and then to send them out to preach. 2) He gave them authority to heal sickness and to cast out devils. Therefore the twelve had the authority to heal sickness and to cast out devils. It was then up to them whether or not they would heal the sick and cast out devils. We also have been given the authority to heal the sick and cast out devils. We are in place of Christ who sits on the right hand of God. It is now up to us whether or not to heal the sick and cast out devils. If we exercise this authority, then people will be healed and delivered but if we don't, they will not be healed and delivered.

27. Mark 5:22~24 +

And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him [Jesus], he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

Mark 5:35~43 +

While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and

weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

1) Jairus came to Jesus. 2) He believed that Jesus could heal his daughter. Jairus said, "...come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live." 3) When Jairus heard the news that his daughter was dead Jesus said to him, "Be not afraid, only believe." Jairus was given the news that his daughter had died, yet Jesus said do not be afraid of this news, instead believe that I can heal her. Jairus had a decision to make concerning what to believe. This is the area where the healer must work with the individuals who need deliverance. Get them to believe and not to fear and believe the circumstances. 4) Jesus did not allow others to remain in the house except for the parents, Peter, John and James. He put the people who had unbelief out of the house. Jesus was guarding the heart of Jairus as well as his own heart to believe. 5) Jesus said to the people in the house, "Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth." Jesus confessed what he believed and this assisted Jairus' faith. 6) Jesus' action and command: "He took the damsel by the hand and said to her, 'Damsel, I say unto you, arise'." 7) Jesus had faith and brought to pass the impossible; he did the working of miracles. 8) He did not pray to God to heal her. 9) Jesus commanded something to be given her to eat. What we know by our five senses, we say or instruct.

28. Mark 5:24~34*

And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace,

and be whole of thy plague.

1) This woman had heard of Jesus. She came to him and touched his garment. 2) She believed and said, "If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole." 3) When she touched his garment, she was immediately healed. 4) Jesus came to know by revelation that the power had gone out of him. 5) She told him what had happened. 6) Jesus said to her, "Daughter, **thy faith** hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague." When a person has faith to receive healing then a miracle of healing can happen. She believed that by touching Jesus' garment she should be made whole. Her faith was not that Jesus had to do something for her or say something to her for the healing. She had faith to touch his garment to be whole and it came to pass according to her faith. 7) Jesus did not pray to God to heal her.

29. Mark 6:5

And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

1) The reason Jesus could do no mighty works was because of their unbelief. We know this from the identical record in the book of Matthew (Matthew 13:58: "And he did not many mighty works there because of **their unbelief**"). 2) Therefore, he was only able to heal a few sick people. 3) We have to understand that gifting healing is not magic. It is given only to those who **have faith to receive healing**. If a person has doubt, unbelief, confessing that it may be difficult to receive healing, etc. then you cannot heal him. You guide him to confess and believe what God says about healing.

30. Mark 6:13

And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

1) The disciples cast out many devils. 2) They anointed with oil many that were sick and healed them. Jesus did not heal people by anointing with oil nor did he instruct the disciples to do so. Anointing the sick with oil was a Jewish custom; the disciples' faith to impart healing was by anointing the sick with oil. We know from the records we have been reading that it is not necessary to anoint with oil for healing. The bottom line, and only line, is the faith of the one who heals and the faith of the one who needs healing. If the healer has faith to heal by instructing the sick person (who believes the healer can heal) to drink a glass of water, then the healing can come to pass when the water is drunk. Various healers do many different things to impart healing. This is how they are confident to heal people. These different ways work for them and many who see it are confused and wonder why such methods work. If we understand that God's Word shows us that when the healer is confident or has faith to impart healing and the one who needs healing also has confidence or faith to receive healing, then the healing is simply imparted and received. Faith is the requirement, not the added things; however, the added things do not interfere with the healing as long as there is faith. Some people do not understand this simplicity and add things to the healing process. But we understand that faith is the only requirement. We see the patterns in God's Word of how Jesus Christ

healed and also how the apostles and the believers healed after the day of Pentecost. We need to stay in the ballpark of what God's Word teaches us regarding how to minister healing with the authority and power that God has given to us in Christ Jesus. 3) They did not pray to God to heal the sick.

31. Mark 6:53~56*

And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

1) They laid the sick in the streets and besought or asked Jesus if they might touch the border of his garment. 2) They believed that if they touched his garment, they would be healed. This was their faith to receive healing. In a previous record, we learned of the woman with the issue of blood who had this kind of faith. Many of these healings occurred in the area of Galilee. God's Word must have been preached greatly and those who received healing must have given their testimonies of deliverance in that part of the land. Verse 54 tells us that the people in Gennesaret immediately recognized Jesus and knew who he was. Apparently the community believing was very great. 3) Jesus did not say or do anything for them to receive healing. 4) They just received healing themselves according to **their faith**. 5) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them.

32. Mark 7:32~37 +

And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

1) They brought to Jesus one that was deaf and had an impediment in his speech. 2) They besought Jesus to put his hand on this man to heal him. 3) Jesus took him aside, away from the multitude. He must have been inspired to do this to increase the man's level of faith. 4) Jesus took action in healing the man and "He put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue and looking up to heaven, he sighed." These inspired actions increased the man's level of faith to receive healing. 5) When the man

had faith to receive healing, Jesus commanded, “Be opened.” The man’s ears were opened and the string of his tongue was loosed. Jesus had faith to operate the working of miracles and the gift of healing. His faith was always great. If our faith is not at a high level, that is, we are not absolutely confident that we can do the healing, then we believe to operate the manifestation of faith to do the miracle of healing. 6) Jesus did not pray to God to heal him.

33. Mark 8:22~26

And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

1) They brought a blind man to Jesus. 2) They beseeched Jesus to touch the man to heal him. 3) Jesus wanted to work with the blind man’s faith away from those who brought him so “Jesus led him out of the town.” Always do what feels comfortable to you to minister deliverance. If you feel the presence of others does not help you to have confidence to minister healing then either ask them to please leave or relocate yourself and the person desiring the deliverance to a more private area. Jesus was working with the blind man to increase his faith to the level of receiving healing. God will inspire your words and actions to help raise people’s faith levels so that they will receive the deliverance they are seeking. 4) Jesus did three actions at the time of healing this man: a) “He had spit on his eyes and put his hands upon him.” b) He asked the man if he saw ought and the man answered that he saw men as trees walking. c) Jesus then put his hands again upon the man’s eyes and made him look up. Jesus’ actions and words were inspired by God and increased the man’s faith. In the end, the man had full faith to receive healing. Another point to make here is that when a man does not have the desire along with some faith for healing then God will not give the inspiration or revelation to the healer to increase that man’s faith. 5) Jesus did not pray to God to heal this blind man. 6) After healing the blind man, Jesus instructed him to go directly to his house saying, “Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.” Why did Jesus say this? There must/may have been unbelief among the people who lived in that town that would have hurt the faith of this newly healed man. Once delivered, people still need to have faith concerning their healing. Satan would have doubt come into their hearts so that they would loose their deliverance. We see from the record that the blind man’s faith was just enough to receive his deliverance. He may not have been able to stay firm in his deliverance if he had gone back and mixed with the unbelieving people of his town. Jesus did not want these people to put doubt in this newly delivered man’s mind to the end he would loose the restoration of his sight. You need to be aware of the faith level of the person you ministered healing to and instruct him accordingly. If his faith is strong then instruct him to proclaim his deliverance to others in his town, etc. Otherwise,

encourage him to move on to proclaim his deliverance elsewhere.

34. Mark 10:46~52*

And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho, with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

1) Blind Bartimaeus cried out for Jesus. 2) Jesus called for him and Bartimaeus threw his garment to the side and came to him with expectation and desire to be healed. 3) Jesus asked him, “What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?” 4) The blind man said, “Lord, that I might receive my sight.” Jesus must have understood by the man’s action and speech that he had faith to receive healing. 5) To impart the healing, Jesus simply said, “Go thy way; **thy faith** hath made thee whole.” Bartimaeus already **had faith** to receive healing, thus Jesus did not need to do any further actions or say anything else to increase his faith. Again, Jesus only said, “Go thy way; **thy faith** [not Jesus’ faith] hath made thee whole.” 6) Jesus did not pray to God to heal Bartimaeus.

35. Mark 16:15~18

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

1) Jesus said in verse seventeen that signs will follow those who **believe**, not only the ministers and evangelists. We now know that every member of the Body of Christ who believes to operate the manifestations of holy spirit “... shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.” That is what God’s Word says. This is true and we must become confident that we can heal the sick and cast out devils.

36. Luke 4:38 & 39

And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's

wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

1) They besought Jesus to heal Simon's mother-in-law. 2) Jesus stood over her and rebuked (spoke) to the fever. The fever obeyed him and left her. We **follow this pattern** and also do the same. We speak with faith directly to the problem and order it to leave. 3) Simon's mother-in-law immediately arose and was then able to take care of the guests in Simon's house. 4) You begin to minister deliverance to people **when** there is the desire and expectation for deliverance plus the faith to be healed. This desire and faith can be in the one who needs the healing and/or in his or her family members who ask for your help. If you go ahead and minister healing when there is not enough faith, the person will not be healed. God will not over-step their free will and force healing on them when there is not enough faith to receive it. This is a big point that you must understand and adhere to. Otherwise it will seem to them that God failed them and just didn't heal them. It will build doubt instead of faith. You must be patient and work with people to build their faith. Remember, you have the authority over all sickness and diseases so when the person is ready to receive the deliverance, then you order the sickness to go and it shall obey you.

37. Luke 4:40 & 41

Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

1) Jesus did not seek out the sick and possessed by going to their houses. Instead, those who had need of healing were brought by their family or relatives, etc. to Jesus Christ. **This is the pattern** we see in God's Word. If you follow it, then you will be able to consistently deliver people. They will come to you with desire and faith for healing; you will be able to heal them. 2) In this account, Jesus laid his hands on every one of the sick people. This action **is not a pattern**. Sometimes Jesus laid his hands on the sick and sometimes he did not. You take the action that you are inspired or feel like taking. Be confident that God is working in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure. 3) We see **another pattern** in God's Word when we see Jesus doing the healing. Jesus did not pray to God to heal these sick people. He operated the power to heal. You follow this pattern because you have the authority to heal sickness and diseases.

38. Luke 5:12~14 * +

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

- 1) According to Jewish custom, lepers were not supposed to be within the city walls. But this particular leper broke tradition and came into the city because he intensely desired healing and believed that Jesus could heal him. People in the city must have yelled at him to leave and to stay away from them; however, none of these things discouraged him. This man was determined to get to Jesus because he wanted deliverance and knew that he would be healed.
- 2) His only doubt was that he might not be good enough to receive healing because he was defiled, being a leper. Thus he said to Jesus, "If thou wilt."
- 3) Jesus removed this doubt by touching him and saying, "I will."
- 4) Once the doubt was cleared, it was replaced with full confidence then Jesus said, "Be thou clean." That was all Jesus said. He ordered it into being with faith. Jesus might not have used the manifestation of faith to do this miracle of healing because he already had great faith.
- 5) The healer always watches the level of faith in one who comes for healing.

39. Luke 5:15 & 16

But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

- 1) Jesus preached the Word of God boldly and healed people. These people then went and told others about their deliverance. Great multitudes were inspired to desire deliverance. They came to Jesus to hear the Word of God and to be healed.
- 2) Who healed these people? Not God, but Jesus healed them by the power and authority he received from God.

40. Luke 5:17~26

And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy

couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

1) They brought a man sick of palsy to Jesus. The family and the sick man desired greatly for his healing. They also believed for his deliverance and were convinced that the man could be delivered if he went to Jesus. 2) Verse 20 says that Jesus saw their faith. You can see faith by people's actions. You can hear the language of faith by their speech. You need to get whatever information you can by your five senses. Look at what is going on with the person. Have a conversation and really listen to what he is saying. If you still need additional information to minister healing, then God will let you know. 3) Once Jesus understood that the man had faith to receive healing, he said "Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee." 4) At the time of imparting healing, Jesus said, "Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house." When you know that the person desiring deliverance has faith to be healed, you just tell him that he has the healing like Jesus did with this man. 5) The sick man responded to what Jesus said "And he arose, and departed to his house." Why did he do this? It was because he believed; he had faith to be healed. 6) Jesus did not pray to God to heal him. 7) Since the man had faith to be healed, Jesus wasn't inspired to take any additional actions such as touching him or instructing him to do any thing else. Jesus simply said to him, "Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house."

41. Luke 6:6~11*

And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it*?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

1) The first thing Jesus said to the man who had a withered hand was, "Rise up and stand forth in the midst." Why did Jesus say this first? He knew that the man would have to have great believing to stand out from the crowd. If this man desired strongly and believed for healing, then Jesus knew that he could heal his withered hand. Therefore he asked the man to "Rise up and stand forth in the midst." In their culture, going against the elders and rulers of the synagogue could result in being ostracized from the synagogue and hence from the whole community. The man knew that obeying what Jesus said would get him into trouble. If this man feared the scribes and Pharisees of the

synagogue, the man would not have risen up and stood in the midst. The man had to choose what he wanted. Did he really want the healing or did he want to keep in good standing with the synagogue leaders? Jesus got him to make up his mind. Had the man not stood up, Jesus would not have healed him. By the man's actions, Jesus then knew that he had faith and not fear. Jesus gathered this information by his five senses. 2) The man obeyed Jesus' command and rose up and stood in the midst. 3) Once Jesus knew and understood that the man had faith, Jesus said, "Stretch forth thy hand." 4) Because the man **had faith** to receive healing, he believed and acted on what Jesus said. He did the impossible and stretched forth his withered hand and it was immediately made whole. 5) Jesus did not do or say anything else because the man **already had faith** to receive healing. 6) He did not pray to God to heal the man.

42. Luke 6:17~19*

And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

1) A great multitude of people came to hear Jesus and to be healed of their diseases. 2) They were healed. 3) The whole multitude sought to touch Jesus. They **believed** that they would be healed by simply touching him because virtue or power went out of him. They did not need Jesus to specifically minister to them or touch them or say something to them. They **had the faith** to receive healing and healing happened according to their faith. Why were they at such high level of faith? Jesus had been preaching the good news and healing a lot of people. Those who were healed had been proclaiming their deliverance to others who were now inspired to have faith to be healed because now they believed that Jesus was so full of power. 4) The power for healing went out of Jesus when the people touched him with faith and expectation to be healed. According to their faith, they were all healed. This record is similar to Acts 19:11 where God wrought special miracles (*dunamis*) by the hands of Paul when he passed around the aprons and handkerchiefs and people were healed by touching them. Also we have records where the shadow of Peter passed over people and they were healed. When people's faith is greatly increased by preaching, teaching and testimonies, this kind of healing can take place. The healings in this record were gifted by Jesus to as many who touched his garment and had faith to receive. 5) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them.

43. Luke 7:2~10*

And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

- 1) This centurion and the centurion we read about in Matthew chapter eight are different men. The servant of the centurion in Matthew was “lying at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.” The servant of the centurion in Luke was “sick, and ready to die.” The centurion in Matthew came personally to beseech healing of his servant while in Luke the centurion sent the elders of the Jews to beseech Jesus for the healing.
- 2) Jesus went with them because he must have seen from the action and speech of the elders that the centurion had a great desire and expectation for his servant’s deliverance.
- 3) When Jesus was not far from the centurion’s home, the centurion sent his friend with a message for Jesus.
- 4) Jesus understood from the message that this man had great faith.
- 5) The centurion’s servant also must have had great faith in his master. The master may have told him something like, “Today you shall be healed because I am going to ask Jesus to speak healing for you.”
- 6) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the servant.

44. Luke 7:11~17 +

And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.

- 1) When the Lord saw this widow with her only son now dead, he had compassion on her.

2) Jesus commanded her, “Weep not.” Why did Jesus command her to stop crying? He got her to change her mind and to think something else. He gave to her the alternative for crying. Somewhere in between what Jesus said and her listening to him and obeying, she made the decision to believe that her son would rise from the dead. This has to be the case because deliverance can only take place when there is faith to receive it. The widow must have known of Jesus as the miracle worker. She must have decided to change her mind and believe that Jesus could raise her son from the dead. Without faith one cannot receive anything and with faith all things are possible. 3) Jesus operated the working of miracles, raising the young man from the dead either by his own faith or by the manifestation of faith. 4) Jesus acted by coming up to the bier and touching it. 5) Jesus said, “Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.” He spoke it with faith knowing that the young man had to wake up. This is how you raise someone from the dead. First of all, there has to be a person who has faith or believing for the dead person to be raised from the dead. And if necessary, the healer also needs to work with this person’s faith. When there is faith, then you order the dead person to get up. If the healer does not have confidence to raise the dead, he needs to take time to believe to operate the manifestation of faith to do the working of a miracle. 6) Jesus did not pray to God to raise the man from the dead.

45. Luke 7:20~22

When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

1) Jesus cured many of their infirmities, plagues evil spirits and unto many that were blind he gave sight. Jesus preached the gospel to the poor or meek and did all of these powerful healings and we can too. We can preach the good news to those who are hungering for it. We can get the blind to see, the lame to walk, the lepers to be cleansed, the deaf to hear and the dead to be raised. Remember Jesus said, “He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.” 2) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the people; Jesus healed them.

46. Luke 8:41 & 42 +

And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

Luke 8:49~56**

While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*,

saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

1) Jairus, the ruler of the synagogue, came to Jesus. Many of the synagogue leaders, Pharisees, Sadducees and priests were set against Jesus. Jairus greatly desired the deliverance of his daughter and was willing to risk losing his job over it. He intensely desired for his daughter's healing, thus he searched for Jesus. Upon finding Jesus, Jairus asked him to come to his home because his only child lay dying. Jairus believed that if Jesus came to her, she would be healed. This ruler **came** to Jesus under these circumstances. Jesus understood all of it so he went with Jairus to the ruler's home. There might have been another life and death situation occurring in some other home, but Jesus went where he knew there was the desire and faith for healing. The one who heals must always look at the faith level of person who desires to receive deliverance and work with his faith. If he has faith to be healed then immediately heal him. If a man does not have faith to be healed, then work with his faith to increase it. Once his faith has risen up and he is confident to receive deliverance, then you give or impart the healing to him.

2) When Jairus heard the news that his daughter was dead, Jesus said to him, "Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole." This is the area in which a healer must work with the individuals that need deliverance. Get them to believe and not to fear because of the circumstances. 3) Jesus did not allow others to remain in the house except for the parents, Peter, John and James. He put the people who had unbelief out of the house. Jesus was guarding the heart of Jairus as well as his own heart to believe. 4) Jesus said to the people in the house, "Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth". He confessed what he believed and assisted the parent's faith. 5) His action and command were he "took her by the hand, and called, saying, 'Maid, arise'". Jesus did this miracle of raising the girl from the dead either by his faith or by the manifestation of faith. He had to believe when he commanded the maid. 6) He did not pray to God to raise her from the dead. 7) Jesus commanded something to be given her to eat. What we know by our five senses, we say or instruct. God gives you the necessary information when you cannot receive it through the application of your five senses.

47. Luke 8:43~48*

And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

- 1) A woman came behind Jesus and touched the border of his garment. 2) She was healed immediately. She **had faith** to receive healing. What she believed and confessed is what she received. 3) Jesus knew by revelation that someone had touched him. 4) The woman declared to him in front of all of the people how she was just immediately healed. 5) Jesus said to her, “Daughter, be of good comfort: **thy faith** [not his] hath made thee whole; go in peace.” 6) Jesus did not do or say anything for her to receive the healing. 7) He did not pray to God to heal her.

48. Luke 9:1, 2, 6

Then he [Jesus] called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

- 1) Jesus gave the twelve disciples power and authority over all devils and to cure diseases. Thus his disciples no longer needed to ask Jesus to heal the sick. Nor did they need to pray to God to heal the sick. With this new authority, they could now heal the sick and cast our devils. What were these disciples to do with this great authority? Should they have sat around and done nothing with it? We Christians [by the way “Christian” means “Christ In”] have the authority and power of the right hand of God. We can heal the sick and cast out devils as Christ did. So what should Christians do who have such great authority and power? Should we just sit around and do nothing with it? 2) Jesus sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. The preaching of the good news, the gospel, always precedes healing because no one receives healing unless he believes he can. Faith only comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God (Romans 10:17). The most necessary ingredient to get miracles, wonders and signs happening is the preaching and teaching of God’s mighty Word. 3) The twelve disciples went through the towns **preaching** the gospel and **healing** everywhere; they did the healing after preaching the gospel, the good news.

49. Luke 9:10 & 11

And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And

he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him [Jesus]: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

1) The pattern for healing is the same. First, you speak the Word of God to people because no one receives deliverance without faith. Faith comes only by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. 2) People followed Jesus all the way to the desert place. No one would follow someone to a desert place unless he had a great desire to receive something. 3) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them but it is written, "He healed them that had need of healing."

50. Luke 14:1~6*

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

1) Jesus took a man who had the dropsy, healed him and let him leave. 2) The man must have had faith to receive healing. The scripture says this man with dropsy was in front of Jesus. The scripture does not say how and when the man came before Jesus, but somehow the man was in front of Jesus. Perhaps this man wasn't just there by coincidence, but actually came to Jesus purposefully with expectation to be healed. How did Jesus know that this man had faith to receive healing? Though the scripture doesn't give this information, it appears that Jesus recognized his faith because the man was simply standing in front of him. Maybe the man did some other action or said something to indicate that he had faith to be healed. Even if Jesus wasn't able to gain any information by his five senses, we know that God would have revealed the necessary information to him. If the man did not have faith, then Jesus would not have healed him. 3) Jesus did not pray to God to heal him. It is written that "He [Jesus] took *him* and healed him."

51. Luke 17:11~19*

And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

1) Ten lepers who stood far away still were able to **meet** Jesus. These lepers understood that their custom prohibited defiled men such as themselves (being lepers) to come near a normal person. So they stood far away but they still **desired** and **expected** deliverance. 2) Because of the distance separating them from Jesus, they lifted up their voices and shouted, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us." 3) Thus after seeing their faith, Jesus said to them, "Go shew themselves unto the priests." This means that they were cleansed, so they were to go show themselves to the priest in the temple. 4) What was the response of the lepers? They believed what Jesus said and therefore they began to walk to the temple and "as they went, they were cleansed." Without faith no one receives healing. 5) Jesus did not pray to God to heal them. 6) One of the lepers was a Samaritan who turned back and glorified God. Previously he had to stand far away from Jesus but once cleansed, he came all the way to be near Jesus falling down before him (showing respect) and giving him thanks. 7) Jesus said to him, "Arise, go thy way: **thy faith** [not Jesus'] hath made thee whole." This man not only received healing but also was made whole.

52. Luke 18:35~43*

And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

1) A certain blind man cried, saying, "Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me." 2) Because of his insistence, he was called before Jesus. 3) Jesus asked him, "What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?" 4) The blind man said, "Lord, that I may receive my sight." 5) Jesus did not take any other actions. 6) Jesus only said to him, "Receive thy sight: **thy faith** hath saved thee." The blind man **had faith** to receive deliverance. When a man has the faith to receive deliverance, then you can say, "According to thy faith be it

unto thee,” “Go to your home, you were healed” or “Receive your sight: your faith has delivered you,” etc. You do not have to do any other things. 7) Jesus did not pray to God to heal him.

53. Luke 22:49~51

When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

1) One of Jesus’ disciples cut off the ear of the high priest’s servant. 2) This servant also needed to believe to receive healing because no one receives anything from God without faith. As the servant of the high priest, he must have seen Jesus in the temple teaching and he also had seen Jesus heal people with various needs. He must have had faith in order for Jesus to heal him. 2) Jesus touched his ear and healed him. 3) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the man’s ear.

54. John 4:46~54

So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

1) A certain nobleman whose son has been sick came to Jesus. 2) He beseeched Jesus to come and heal his son. 3) Jesus said to him, “Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.” The man had some faith in Jesus healing his child, but until Jesus spoke to him, he still had not made the decision to fully believe that Jesus could indeed heal his son. When you minister healing, you need to get the person desiring the deliverance to make a clear decision to believe. This is what Jesus did for this nobleman. Just because someone comes to you with great desire to be healed, you still need to watch for faith. Desire and faith are two different things. If you cannot know whether or not he has faith by your five senses, then God shall definitely reveal it to you. Jesus spoke these words

because he knew by the spirit of God that he needed to speak it. 4) The nobleman said to Jesus, “Sir, come down ere my child die.” 5) Jesus said to him, “Go thy way; thy son liveth.” This statement helped the nobleman to finally make up his mind to believe. 6) The man believed the word that Jesus had spoken to him so he went his way. The deliverance is always received by faith. If people come to you with a desire to be delivered, but their faith level is low then you work with them to raise it. If the person is holding on to other solutions for his healing deliverance, then you need to show that to him and get him to believe correctly. When he thinks, confesses and believes rightly, then he receives deliverance. 7) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the nobleman’s son.

55. John 5:2~8*

Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

1) Jesus saw a certain man who had an infirmity for thirty-eight years lying down among many other sick people. All of verse 4 (the angel coming to trouble the water, etc.) is omitted in many critical Greek texts and some English Bibles. 2) Jesus came over and only spoke to this man. This is not the normal pattern for healing deliverance that we have seen in the Word of God. It is extremely rare for the healer to go to the person to heal him. Usually, those who desire and expect deliverance come to the healer. Exceptional cases like this occur when God reveals to you that a person has faith to receive healing. 3) Jesus asked the infirm man, “Wilt thou be made whole?” 4) The impotent man did not answer Jesus’ question. He answered by stating how he **believed** healing was received; “Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.” The man had faith but he only knew about being healed via the pool waters. This was how he thought he was supposed to receive his healing. 5) Then Jesus showed him the right way of how he was to receive healing and said to the man, “Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.” 6) Immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked. He had faith to receive healing, so he did not argue with Jesus in any way. He just acted literally on what Jesus commanded him to do. 7) Jesus did not pray to God to heal the man.

56. John 9:1~7*

And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

- 1) Jesus saw a man, who was blind from his birth. This is not the normal pattern for healing deliverance that we have seen in the Word of God. It is extremely rare for the healer to go to the person to heal him. Usually, those who desire and expect deliverance come to the healer. Exceptional cases like this occur when God reveals to you that a person has faith to receive healing.
- 2) In this man's case, Jesus had to work a little to raise the man's faith so that he could receive healing. Jesus "spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay."
- 3) Jesus said, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam."
- 4) The man did not argue with Jesus about why he should go to the pool and wash, etc. He responded and did what Jesus said. The blind man **believed** so he "went his way and washed, and came seeing." If he had not gone and washed in the pool of Siloam, he would not have received his healing.
- 5) Jesus did not pray to God to heal him.

57. John 11:1, 2 & 6 +

Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

John 11:11~15

These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

John 11:18~44

Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

Martha had faith that whatsoever Jesus asked of God, he would receive.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

Martha thought that Jesus was talking of raising his brother in the resurrection at the last day, but Jesus was talking about raising him from the dead right then.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

Mary also had faith that if Jesus was with them, her brother would not have died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

Jesus himself wept. You may also get emotional when you are in such a situation but you must keep your mind focused and work with the faith of the family. In this record, either

Martha or Mary had to believe and so did Jesus. So if you, the minister, have faith, and so does the living friend or relative, then the dead one can be raised.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

Jesus already had said to Martha that if she would believe, she should see the glory of God which would be Lazarus raised from the dead. Therefore he reproveth her of unbelief and directed her to believe that Lazarus would be raised from the dead right then and not at the resurrection. She needed to make the decision to believe that Jesus could raise her brother from the dead even after four days.

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

1) Jesus prayed to God but not to raise Lazarus from the dead. He thanked God for hearing him and his having confidence that God always heard him. Jesus prayed this prayer so that the people who stood by might believe that God had sent him. 2) Jesus did the miracle of raising Lazarus from the dead either with his faith or by the manifestation of faith. Jesus said with a loud voice after moving the stone from the grave, "Lazarus, come forth." When you raise someone from the dead, you work with the faith of the family member(s) and if they believe then you can raise the person from the dead. You command the dead one to get up, or in this case, to come forth. 3) Jesus worked to raise Martha's faith and she believed to get her brother raised from the dead.

58. Acts 3:1~8, 22*

Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

- 1) A man lame from his mother's womb seeing Peter and John asked alms from them. The lame man had been at the temple gate daily. He must have been very aware of what had been happening concerning Jesus and his disciples. He knew that Peter and John were with Jesus. He probably knew of the healings Jesus did in the temple and round about that district. Being at the temple, he also must have seen and heard Peter, John and the other apostles on the Day of Pentecost speak in tongues while Jews from other countries understood the tongues in their own languages. He also may have observed or heard about some of the miracles and wonders that happened after the Day of Pentecost.
- 2) Peter, fastened his eyes upon the lame man and said to him, "Look on us." By this time, God must have revealed to Peter that this lame man had faith to receive healing.
- 3) The **man gave heed** to Peter and John **expecting to receive** something from them.
- 4) Then Peter said to the lame man, "Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk." 5) Then "He took him by the right hand, and lifted him up," and at the same time the man also "leaped up and stood and walked." "Immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength". 6) If the man did not leap up and stand and walk, he would not have received the deliverance. The man believed what Peter said. 7) Peter did not pray to God to heal him.

59. Acts 5:12~16*

And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

- 1) The sick were brought into the streets and placed on beds and couches to wait for Peter. Also a multitude from the cities near Jerusalem brought more sick folks and also those who were vexed with unclean spirits. 2) The people **believed** that, at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them and heal them. Peter did

not have to do anything in this case but to walk along and pass by them. Just as wholeness was received by the faith of the woman who had an issue of blood for twelve years and not by the faith of Jesus, so also was healing imparted to these people **by their faith** and not by Peter's faith. The level of faith had risen greatly because the apostles **preached** and **taught** the Word of God relentlessly with boldness. Those who were delivered gave testimony of their deliverance so the believers were praising God. They certainly must have spoken to one another about the wonderful works God had done in their lives. All of these testimonies also helped to raise the level of people's faith. 3) The level of faith was so high that **every one was healed** when Peter's shadow passed over them. 4) Peter did not pray to God to heal them.

60. Acts 8:5-8

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

1) Philip went to the city of Samaria. 2) Philip preached Christ to them. The first thing you always must do before delivering healing is to boldly preach and teach God's Word. You tell them that healing is available right now, etc. This generates faith and desire in them to receive healing. They will come to you to be healed and then you heal them. 3) Philip cast out unclean spirits from many that were possessed and he healed those taken with palsies and those who were lame. 4) Philip did not pray to God to heal him.

61. Acts 9:8, 17 & 18*

And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

1) Ananias received instructions from the Lord and went to Saul. This is the exception where the healer goes to the person who needs healing. This exception happens when there is revelation to do so. 2) Ananias said to Saul, "Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost." These words **brought faith** to Saul to receive healing. 3) After Saul heard this, "immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight." 4) Ananias did not pray to God to heal him.

62. Acts 9:32~35*

And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

1) Peter **found** a certain man named Aeneas, who had kept his bed eight years and was sick of the palsy. This is also an exception to how healing generally took place in the Word of God. Peter found Aeneas because he was instructed by God to go and heal this man who must have had faith to receive wholeness. 2) Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed." 3) Aeneas "arose immediately." If Aeneas did not have faith to receive healing, he would not have acted on the command of Peter. 4) Peter did not pray to God to heal him.

63. Acts 9:36~42 +

Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

1) The disciples at Joppa sent two men to ask Peter to come quickly to Joppa. 2) Peter went with them. These two men were sent to Peter because some of the believers in Joppa **believed** that Peter could raise Dorcas. Peter therefore went with them. 3) He was brought to the upper chamber where all the widows stood weeping by the body of Dorcas. 4) These crying women were not helping Peter's faith to raise Dorcas from the dead so he put all of them out of the chamber. I do not think Peter still had faith to raise her from the dead. 5) Peter "kneeled down, and prayed and turned to the body." Why did Peter pray to God? He was getting his faith to rise up to the point of the manifestation of faith (the knowing awareness that what he would command would come to pass.) In the Old Testament we see prayer during ministering healing (refer to Appendix 3). However, from the time and ministry of Jesus Christ to the present period of the Grace

Administration, the Word of God does not instruct us to pray for the sick. Prayer is recorded in very few accounts of healing. However, the Word of God shows us that if prayer was made to God during a healing, it was either to receive revelation or to get the healer's faith to rise up to the point of operating the manifestation of faith to command the impossible to come to pass with the manifestation of working of miracles. In this case Peter was getting his faith to the level of operating the manifestation of faith, that is, for the spirit of God in him to give him the absolute faith and confidence that he could raise Dorcas from the dead. 6) After praying, he knew in his heart that Dorcas would rise with his command, thus he turned around, faced Dorcas and said, "Tabitha, arise." The actual words Peter spoke were not by revelation; they are the common words spoken throughout the New Testament records when the dead were raised, that is simply, "So and so rise up!" 7) Upon being commanded to rise, "She opened her eyes and when she saw Peter, she sat up and Peter gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive".

64. Acts 10:38

How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

1) God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the powerful holy spirit. Jesus used this power to do good and to heal all that were oppressed of the devil. This includes all sickness and infirmity because they are oppression from the devil. 2) Jesus healed them because God anointed him with the power and authority which came with the holy spirit. You also have the powerful holy spirit in you to do the works of Jesus Christ.

65. Acts 14:8-10*

And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

1) A certain man who was crippled since birth and had never walked was listening to Paul speak. 2) While Paul was speaking he must have received revelation from God because the Word of God says, "Paul stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he **had faith** to be healed." 3) Paul then said with a loud voice, "Stand upright on thy feet." And the crippled man leaped and walked. Since the man **had faith** to be healed, Paul did not have to touch him, etc., but simply commanded him to stand up. 4) This was an exceptional case for healing because the one in need of healing did not come to the healer. The healer approached the one who needed healing. Exceptional cases happen when God reveals to the healer that a specific person has faith to receive healing. 5) Paul did not pray to God to heal the man.

66. Acts 14:19 & 20

And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded

the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

1) Paul was stoned and assumed to be dead. 2) What did Paul's disciples do? "The disciples stood round about him and he rose up." They ministered healing to Paul and got him up.

67. Acts 19:9~12*

But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

1) Paul separated the disciples and disputed daily in the school of Tyrannus for the period of two years so all those in Asia heard the Word of the Lord Jesus. 2) Teaching the Word of God precedes the miracles, wonders and signs. Paul taught the Word of God, including the Great Mystery, so the temperature of believing rose so high that God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul; "From his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them." 3) People with needs for healing had great faith to receive deliverance. 4) Paul did not pray to God to heal them.

68. Acts 20:7~12

And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

1) A young man fell down from the third story loft and was taken up as dead. Paul wasn't shaken with this and neither were the others because they knew Paul could raise the young man from the dead. 2) Paul went down, pressed upon him and embraced him

saying, “Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.” Paul spoke with faith and confidence and the disciples also believed. 3) Paul did not pray to God to raise the young man from the dead.

69. Acts 28:7-9 +

In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

1) Paul came to know that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux. 2) He went to heal the man. 3) Note that Paul prayed first **and then** laid his hands on him **and then** healed him. He did not pray to God to heal the man first, however, he prayed to get his faith up. Once the prayer was over, he laid his hands on the man and that was when he began to minister healing. God might have given him any necessary information to get the faith of Publius’ father to the place where he could receive healing. Then Paul healed him. 4) Seeing Publius’ father healed, inspired others to have faith to receive healing so they also came to Paul and were healed.

In conclusion, we have seen a number of patterns from God’s Word concerning healing. We know that we can follow these patterns in operating the power of God to manifest gifts of healing and also miracles of healing to deliver people. These are the patterns that we have seen:

1. The healer boldly and confidently preaches the Word of God, the good news that healing is available right now so that those who need healing and deliverance will desire it and make the decision to receive healing. You preach, teach and give testimony of deliverance from God. People need faith to get deliverance and faith comes by hearing the Word of God.
2. Jesus or the healer did not seek out the sick and possessed by going to their houses. Instead, those who had need of healing were brought by their family or relatives, etc. to Jesus Christ or the person doing the healing.
3. Jesus did the healing. He operated the power to heal. Jesus did not pray to God to heal these sick people. You follow this pattern because you have the authority to heal sickness and disease. You heal them and do not ask God to do it for you.
4. You watch for the faith level of the person who desires healing by speaking to him or listening to him. Work with him so that he changes his mind if he has doubt and fear.
5. Do not heal immediately but wait for the person to have faith. You can help to increase their faith by preaching the availability of immediate healing to them through the

Word of God and /or the testimonies of other healings. God can also inspire you with specific actions or words to speak to them that will increase their level of faith. The point is that you do not move ahead to minister healing unless you know that they have faith to be healed.

6. We speak with faith directly to the problem and order it to leave.

7. Once you know that a person has faith to receive healing, be confident that you can heal the sick because you have authority over all manner of disease and sickness and all of the devils. Everything that has a name has to obey you because you have been given the name above all names, that is, the name of Jesus Christ.

8. It is necessary at times to instruct some people about faith; that is, to believe he is healed even if he does not see the result immediately and even if symptoms reoccur after being healed. The healing is still true and valid. Doubt will try to creep in. Sometimes the effects of the healing will take some time to manifest in the senses realm. Instruct the person to confess that he is healed and to stay put in his believing. The symptoms will disappear. Make the confession of wholeness with conviction regardless of seeing results appearing in one's life. He will see results if he continues to have faith.

Let me encourage you again that **you must begin today** to operate the God-given ability to heal the sick and cast out devils by speaking to people who need deliverance that it is available right now. When they come to you, watch their level of faith and if necessary work with their faith. When they are ready to be delivered, command or order the bones to be fixed, the disease, sickness, devil spirit or pain to leave, etc. You will see that with great ease, you can gift healing to people who have faith.

Never give up on operating this God-given power and authority even if you are unsuccessful at times. Keep at it and stay faithful to manifest this God-given power and authority to deliver people. If you persist, you will become confident and you will also set an example for others to do the same. In following these patterns many shall be healed and delivered from devil spirit possession thus many will be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth.

Appendix 2: The Person Desiring Deliverance Comes to the Healer

The second principle of How to Heal the Sick teaches us that the person desiring deliverance comes to the healer. The recipient of healing must strongly desire and believe to receive healing. He goes to the healer to be healed. The healer does not go to a person to minister healing just because he is aware of this need for healing. The person desiring help will ask for it.

The following list of verses shows us how people needing and desiring help asked for it. They knew healing was available because they heard the preaching of the good news or heard someone's testimony of how they had been delivered. These people then "**Followed**" or "**Came**" to Jesus for their deliverance. Some were "**Brought**" to him by others. Some people "**Cried**" or "**Beseeched**" Jesus, Peter or Paul for healing and always received it.

Of course we want to remember all of the principles we have been learning concerning how to heal the sick and cast out devils. Even when a person comes to you and asks for help, you still need to watch their level of faith and if necessary, work to increase it so they can receive healing.

1. Matthew 8:2

And, behold, there **came** a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

2. Matthew 8:5 & 6

And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, **beseeking** him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

3. Matthew 8:16

When the even was come, they **brought** unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

4. Matthew 9:2

And, behold, they **brought** to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

5. Matthew 9:18

While he spake these things unto them, behold, there **came** a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

6. Matthew 9:20 & 21

And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, **came** behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

7. Matthew 9:27 & 28

And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men **followed** him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men **came** to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

8. Matthew 9:32

As they went out, behold, they **brought** to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

9. Matthew 12:22

Then was **brought** unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

10. Matthew 14:35 & 36

And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and **brought** unto him all that were diseased;

36 And **besought** him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

11. Matthew 15:22

And, behold, a woman of Canaan **came** out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

12. Matthew 15:29 & 30

And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes **came** unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

13. Matthew 17:14 & 15

And when they were come to the multitude, there **came** to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

14. Matthew 19:2

And great multitudes **followed** him; and he healed them there.

15. Matthew 20: 30~34

And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, **cried out**, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they **cried the more**, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

16. Matthew 21:14

And the blind and the lame **came** to him in the temple; and he healed them.

17. Mark 1:32

And at even, when the sun did set, **they brought** unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

18. Mark 1:40

And there **came** a leper to him, **beseeking** him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

19. Mark 2:1~3

And again he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they **come unto him, bringing** one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four

20. Mark 5:23

And **besought** him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

21. Mark 5:27

When she had heard of Jesus, **came** in the press behind, and touched his garment.

22. Mark 6: 54~ 56

And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to **carry** about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and **besought** him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

23. Mark 7:24~26

And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and **came** and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she **besought** him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

24. Mark 7:31~35

And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they **bring** unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they **beseech** him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

25. Mark 8:22

And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they **bring** a blind man unto him, and **besought** him to touch him.

26. Mark 9:17

And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have **brought** unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

27. Mark 10:47 & 51

And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to **cry out**, and say, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

28. Luke 4:38

And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they **besought** him for her.

29. Luke 4:40

Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases **brought** them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

30. Luke 5:12

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and **besought** him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

31. Luke 5:18 & 19

And, behold, men **brought** in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

32. Luke 6:17 & 19

And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which **came** to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

33. Luke 7:3

And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, **beseeking** him that he would come and heal his servant.

34. Luke 8:41

And, behold, there **came** a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and **besought** him that he would come into his house:

35. Luke 8:43 & 44

And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 **Came** behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd.

36. Luke 9:11

And the people, when they knew it, **followed** him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

37. Luke 9:38

And, behold, a man of the company **cried** out, saying, Master, I **beseech** thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

38. Luke 17:12 & 13

And as he entered into a certain village, there **met** him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

39. Luke 18:38

And he **cried**, saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40. Acts 5:15 & 16

Insomuch that they **brought** forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There **came** also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

41. Acts 9:38

And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they **sent** unto him two men, **desiring** him that he would not delay to come to them.

Appendix 3: More Healing Records

A. Healing Records from the Old Testament

There is a big difference in how healings were done in the Old and New Testaments. In the Old Testament (until Jesus Christ's ministry), we see the healer praying to God to do the healing and God heals the person. The Four Gospels and the Book of Acts clearly show us that we do the healing. We do not ask God to do the healing for us. We must not get confused by living under the wrong covenant or testament. Today we are living in the Administration of Grace and we have specific instructions regarding how we are to operate the gift of holy spirit that we received when we were born again. We belong to the Body of Christ with the spirit of Christ in us. We have the authority to heal the sick and cast out devils.

The practice of praying to God for healing that we often see practiced today is from these records in the Old Testament. This practice is incorrect. As you read through these Old Testament records make note of this difference so you are convinced of the great power and authority you have today, with Christ in you, to heal the sick and cast out devils.

1. Genesis 20:17

So Abraham **prayed unto God** and **God healed** A-bim'e-lech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare *children*.

Even as great as Abraham was in being the father of all those who believe, he still had to pray unto God for Abimelech to be healed. God was the one who healed A-bim'e-lech, his wife, and his maidservants.

2. Exodus 15:26

And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for **I am the LORD that healeth thee**.

In the Old Testament, Jehovah healed them; in the administration of Grace, we have been given the authority to heal the sick and cast out devils.

3. Numbers 12:10~15

And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Moses **cried unto the LORD** saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face should she not be ashamed seven days? Let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

Even as great as Moses was, he cried unto Jehovah to heal Miriam.

4. Numbers 21:5~9

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there any* water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses **prayed for the people**.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

Moses prayed for the people to receive deliverance, then Jehovah told Moses what to do so that the people might live.

5. 1 Kings 13:6

And the king [Jeroboam] answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and **pray for me**, that my hand may be restored me again.

And **the man of God besought the LORD**, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

King Jeroboam requested the man of God to pray for him. The man of God besought Jehovah and He healed Jeroboam.

6. 1 Kings 17:17~24

And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And **he cried unto the LORD**, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and **cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee**, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And **the LORD heard the voice of Elijah**; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the

house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

Elijah, a great man of God, also cried unto Jehovah to raise the child from the dead. Jehovah heard the voice of Elijah and brought back the soul of the child.

7. 2 Kings 4:18~37

And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be well.*

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not *thy riding* for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child?* And she answered, *It is well.*

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is vexed* within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.* And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and **prayed unto the LORD.**

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

Elisha, the man of God, prayed unto Jehovah to raise the Shunammite's child. Jehovah raised the child from the dead.

8. 2 Kings 5:1~14

Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the

saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

Here we do not see anything about Elisha praying to God to heal Naaman; however, Elisha must have prayed to God for Naaman's deliverance and received specific information from God on what Naaman needed to do. This is similar to Moses praying to God to deliver the children of Israel when they were bitten by fiery serpents. God showed Moses what to do for the children of Israel to be healed. In both cases, God did the healing when the people submitted to His instructions.

9. 2 Kings 20:1~7

In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and **prayed unto the LORD**, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is good* in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, **I have heard thy prayer**, I have seen thy tears: behold, **I will heal thee**: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

King Hezekiah prayed himself to Jehovah beseeching his healing and God healed Hezekiah.

10. 2 Chronicles 30:18~20

For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah **prayed** for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And **the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.**

Hezekiah, the king, prayed for the people and Jehovah heard his prayer and healed the people.

11. Job 42:7~10

And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant **Job shall pray for you**: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when **he prayed for his friends**: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

Job prayed to God for his friends and they received deliverance from the consequences of their sins.

12. Isaiah 38:1~9

In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and **prayed unto the LORD**,

3 And said, Remember now, **O LORD, I beseech thee**, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is good* in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, **I have heard thy prayer**, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

Here again we see how King Hezekiah prayed himself to Jehovah beseeching his healing and God healed Hezekiah.

The rest of the records in the Old Testament on healing show us this same pattern. There is no information in the Old Testament that prophets and men of God were given any authority to heal the sick; therefore, they needed to intercede for the sick by praying to God to do the healing. God answered the prayers and healed the sick. We also saw where an individual prayed to God for his own deliverance and God gave the healing.

We need to understand that the principle of needing faith for healing existed under the Old Testament just like it exists today.

B. Healing Records from the Book of James

1. James 5:14

Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and **let them pray** over him, **anointing him with oil** in the name of the Lord:

This verse in James instructs the believers to call for the elders of the church to pray over the sick, anointing them with oil in the name of the Lord. This method of healing with the anointing of oil by the elders appears to contradict the doctrine from the Seven Church Epistles addressed to the Church of God.

We know that all of the members of the Body of Christ can do the works of Jesus Christ using his authority. We have the power of attorney to act on behalf of Christ here upon this earth because we have Christ in us. By far the majority of records in the Four Gospels and the Book of Acts do not show healing with anointing with oil. The only exception to this is Mark 6:13 where Jesus' disciples anointed with oil and healed the sick. (Refer to #30 Mark 6:13 page 85.)

There appears to be a contradiction of doctrine; however, if we just take the time to read the first verse of the Book of James, we will get the answer to this problem.

James 1:1

James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greetings.

The key to solving the contradiction is to understand "To Whom" the Book of James is addressed.

The Book of James is addressed to "The twelve tribes which are scattered abroad." Who are these "twelve tribes"? They are Israelites, the Jews. We are not the Jews, the twelve tribes, but the Church of God who are the Body of Christ. Therefore, this book is not addressed to us. There is no contradiction in the doctrine of healing the sick between the Church of God and the Church that consisted of the twelve tribes of Israel.

Appendix 4: Letters from India

I. Introduction

This booklet began as an e-mail correspondence between two friends. Michael and Sangat were bible school classmates in the United States during the early 1980's. Both went separate ways, Michael a businessman in Virginia and Sangat an evangelist in India. The friendship was then renewed and grew as Sangat shared with Michael about his Christian home fellowship ministry in India.

The following excerpts are from letters that record the growth of a Christian church based solely on the power resident in the gospel of Jesus Christ. They are written in such a format. These letters are the calling card of signs, miracles and wonders that most of us have never seen but have only read about in the Bible.

This is the story of a 21st century Book of Acts. Without radio, television or relentless appeals for partnerships and funds, this ministry is changing lives from the teeming streets of Delhi to the mountain villages of the Himalayas and the plains of south India. Hindus, Sikhs and Muslims are responding to the gospel of Jesus Christ because of its power to heal, raise the dead, cast out devil spirits and meet the needs of daily life in a land where safety nets are rare.

In these pages, you will meet Sangat Bains born of an Indian father and a Japanese mother. Sangat was raised in Japan and India, but it was at a college in the United States where Jesus Christ changed his life and future.

This is not the account of an individual but of a family construction business:

Ephesians 2:21, 22

In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth together unto a holy temple unto the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Jesus Christ is the foreman and God the sole proprietor. In these pages, you will meet fellow laborers- Bhupinder, Glab Singh, Gopal, Shanti, the unforgettable Mohan Lal and many other members in God's family construction crew.

In order to fully appreciate this account, some explanation concerning terminology is necessary. Sangat frequently refers to "manifestations of holy spirit" or "manifesting holy spirit." Many in western churches call them gifts of the Holy Spirit. Sangat endeavors to be precise in his terminology. He makes a distinction between the giver and the gift. God who is the Holy Spirit (capital H and capital S) is the giver, and He gives what He is--holy spirit, the gift. As such this gift of holy spirit (small h and small s) is manifested by the believer in nine ways as detailed in 1 Corinthians 12:7~10. These pages contain the present and future for the Christian church, the body of Christ, not only in India but also in your community.

II. Andhera Pradesh and Peddapuram Visit to Strengthen the Saints and Establish Home Fellowships

I left Delhi station at 8:30pm 27th Jan and reached Samalkot station (railway station for Peddapuram area) at noon of 29th Jan. This was my first visit to Peddapuram in twenty years. Previously in 1982 I visited this area frequently and taught pastors and believers and ran a Foundational Bible Class. Since then I maintained communication with Victor Emmanuel who is the pastor of this area through letters. I sent elders from Delhi periodically and Victor visited me in Delhi once or twice a year.

Travel difficulties and meeting the believers.

When we reached Peddapuram a goods train had been derailed somewhere around Rajahmundry station so my train stopped until the track was repaired. Since the station where we were stopped was just 2 stations away from Samalkot, I proceeded to take a bus to Samalkot station which was about 48 miles from where Victor Emmanuel, a pastor in this area, and others were waiting.

When I reached Samalkot station, Victor and others were waiting for me at the platform and were surprised to see me there at the station without the train having arrived. I explained how I came to the station. That day we had a fellowship at Victor's home. There were wonderful believers present, young and old, some had taken the Telegu Foundational Bible Class given by Victor.

Believers healed of various infirmities

Victor had arranged a lot of meetings for me where I could teach the Word of God. Since it happened to be a strike in Andhera Pradesh, I was able to meet with some believers in the morning and taught them various things from the Word of God. At 3:00pm, we went to one of the believers, Prasad Rao's, home for a fellowship at the rooftop. He covered the rooftop with a structure using palm wood and palm leaves. He told me that God had put in his heart to construct this structure at the roof top so that many people could come to fellowship; God had given him the design, what materials to use and how to construct the structure.

Power and authority of God evidenced

As we began, many people began to come; there might have been around 40 people or so at this fellowship. I taught the simple basics from God's Word with the help of Victor interpreting it into Telegu language. After the fellowship was over, some of the people desired to be healed and came forward to be healed. These people had great faith and thus, one by one, various sickness, joint problems, eyesight problems, heart problems, devil spirit oppression and sickness due to devil spirits were removed by the power and authority of God. As I ministered, more and more people came forward for deliverance. All of them received deliverance instantaneously.

In the evening we went to Yerampelem, a village about six miles away from Peddapuram, to a home fellowship conducted by Raja Rao, a 65 year-old believer who had attended Victor's Telegu Foundational Bible Class. Victor told me that Raja Rao began to preach the Word of God in this

village where he worked as a health officer before retirement. The villagers very much appreciated the Word he taught, and they asked him to stay to teach and help them to learn God's Word. I cannot describe to you how the village was, except you must come and see it yourself; I liked the place very much.

Crippled child healed

There were about thirty saints present that night in the village. They sang songs of praise with beautiful voices. There, too, I taught the basics of the Word of God: to have confidence in God our Father and to recognize the importance of knowing ones position in Christ. After the meeting, some of believers wanted me to minister healing to them, which I did, and they received healing. There were back pains, knee joint pains and one woman had an issue of blood problem, and various other needs were all healed. A seven year old child had never walked (she could not move her leg at all) from birth. Her legs began to move and I instructed her mother not to fear but to encourage the child to walk. After ministering healing, we went back to Victor's home about 11:00pm.

Prostitutes respond to Word of God

After breakfast, Victor heard from the believers in the village we had visited the night before. They said that as a result of the healing service at the end of the fellowship, all that had come forward, including Prasad Rao (at whose home the fellowship was held), were healed. Victor and the others were excited to hear it; although we knew at the time we ministered that everyone had received deliverance.

While we were speaking together, one of Victor's friends came over to meet me. We discussed various things from the Word of God, and I encouraged him to continue learning the Word of God from Victor. We were invited to Kruparao's home for lunch (he had taken the Foundational Bible Class some time in 1982 with Victor but was not so much involved now). After that, a Lutheran pastor who was also Victor's friend invited us to share the Word of God to those who turned to God from prostitution. Victor told me about this after we returned to his home from this meeting. The believer women had been sharing the Word of God with the prostitutes. No one else had been willing to speak God's Word to them; the Word of God delivered those who heard.

Alcoholic healed

At 3:30pm, we again had a fellowship meeting on the rooftop of Prasad Rao's home. One of the ladies brought her husband who had been a drunkard. When I ministered to him, the day before, I asked her to believe from this day onward he would stop drinking. She joyously told us while standing with her husband that he had stopped drinking since I had ministered to him. Her husband asked me to heal the pain that he had all over his body; the pain went out of his body instantaneously. Due to the deliverance he received, they had witnessed to their relatives and neighbors. Many more came to be healed. I ministered, perhaps to 30 or so people at this time.

Since we had to meet someone at Victor's home and it was getting late for that appointment, we decided to return to Victor's house. Later Prasad Rao told us that many more came to be healed after I left since some of the ladies who were healed today were boldly witnessing. They told many that they had been healed of their illness and inspired many others to come for healing. We will return to Prasad Rao's fellowship next day to make available deliverance to those who desired.

At night we went to Chinny's, a believer in the village of Vadalamuru, to attend his home fellowship. His house proved too small since so many people showed up to hear the Word of God and receive healing, so we moved the fellowship to the local Baptist meeting hall which they kindly provided. There were around 40 people present; I taught the Word of God, and Victor translated into Telegu. After the meeting many came to be healed. They all had faith to be healed; thus, they all were healed instantaneously. Some of them were suffering from sickness, and some had physical problems for many years; young and old, all were healed in the name of Jesus Christ.

Even after leaving the church hall and returning to Chinny's home, many who heard of the healings sought us at Chinny's house. All those who sought deliverance were healed by the power of God. We finally could depart the village at 11:00pm and return to Peddapuram.

Victor's son, David, brought to me a colleague who worked at his school. His name was Chitti Babu, and he wanted to manifest holy spirit by speaking in tongues. We spent an hour of instruction on this topic, and then Chitti Babu spoke in tongues for the first time in his life. He was 35 years old. He will be taking the Telegu Foundational Bible Class from Victor, which will begin soon.

Thyroid and sinus problems healed

Today, we were invited to attend Mr. David Livingstone's (Victor's cousin) retirement function. David respects God greatly and will evangelize the Word of God in this city in the future. David lives in Rajahmundry about 24 miles from Peddapuram. We met David and his family. The function ended around 3:00pm. Prasad Rao, who also accompanied us, took us to his sister's home in that city. When we reached her home, her husband, Kass, told us that she has been suffering from a thyroid problem, high blood pressure and high blood sugar level. He told us that she had been depressed and had thought many times of taking her own life. They had two daughters, one 18 and one 14. As we spoke the Word of God to the family I saw that she and her husband had the faith to be healed. I ministered to her. After ministering healing, she told us that she felt within her self that she had been healed. I told her to give thanks to God.

Kass wanted his son also to be healed since his son's sinus had been blocked for over a year. I ministered to the sinus and it immediately opened up and he was able to breathe smoothly. A few others, who were their neighbors, also came to be healed. After this, we encouraged Kass to keep in touch with his brother-in-law, Prasad Rao, and Victor to learn more about the Word of God.

We reached Peddapuram at Victor's home around 5:30pm. When we were sitting at his home, Victor's son, David, told us about his colleague, Chitti Babu, the teacher from his school who visited us in the morning and spoke in tongues.

Truth made plain, all healed

David said that since Chitti Babu heard the Word of God and spoke in tongues he had become very quiet. Chitti Babu was about to take school students to Bangalore, about 360 miles from Peddapuram, for a field trip and was to leave with the students by a train in the afternoon. David was surprised to see him so quiet; he asked him what had happened to him. Chitti Babu said that he had been thinking about the truth he heard that morning and had read from his Bible. He was deeply moved by the fact that for all these years, his pastors and ministers had not taught him these truths. He said the truth was so plain, yet he had to wait so long to come to know it. David said that he was in a way sad about it and seemed in shock. Chitti Babu is now determined to take the Telegu Foundational Bible class.

That evening, we had a home fellowship at Raja Rao's home; he had been reaching out to villagers where he was a health officer. I taught them about the hope of Jesus Christ's return, the type of body we shall have and about future rewards. After this meeting, his wife and others who came to the fellowship desired to be healed, and they were all healed.

Lutheran church and rooftop fellowships

Jagga Rao and Paul came to Victor's house at 8:30am; I lead them into speaking in tongues. At 9:30am, we left for the Lutheran church in Samalkot which was a few miles away in Peddapuram. We were invited to the Lutheran church where Victor's daughter's mother-in-law was the elder of the church. I taught on the broken body and shed blood since they were to have Holy Communion. The pastor and the other clergy of the church were surprised at the plainness of the

scriptures on this subject. They said they had read these verses many times but had never seen this depth of understanding opened to them.

I am very thankful to God that we have been given an abundance of accuracy of God's Word that I learned when I was attending bible school in the United States. Those who know the accuracy of God's Word have a responsibility to teach to all who desire to know the Truth. I also am happy to see the meekness of these pastors who had great joy in beholding the truth. They wanted me to teach at the English service later in the day; however, we had other commitments and regrettably declined

After we returned from the church service, I encouraged Victor to teach believers regarding the manifestations of holy spirit and to lead them into speaking in tongues, interpretation of tongues and prophecy as soon as possible. I told him not to wait for a Foundational Bible Class to lead new saints into speaking in tongues. They could manifest first and then learn the in-depth knowledge regarding it later in a class. I told him also to immediately teach new believers how to minister healing and cast out devil spirits.

At 6:00pm, Jagga Rao, Paul and Ravi came to Victor's home to learn more and to practice speaking in tongues. Ravi had not yet spoken in tongue, so I helped him to speak in tongues. By this time, Jagga Rao and Paul were much better at speaking in tongues as they had already spoken in tongues in the morning; thus, I proceeded to instruct on interpretation of tongues. They immediately were able to interpret. Then I proceeded to instruct them on prophecy which they did immediately. I planned to help Ravi on interpretation of tongues and prophecy the next day.

We then went to Prakash Rao's home, to the rooftop, for the evening fellowship. I taught them from Psalm 103. After the fellowship, many came forward to be delivered of various health problems, while others came forward to tell us about the deliverance they received as a result of the previous day's ministering session.

Impact of wrong believing on finances and economy

Mr. David Livingstone, who just had retired from the Lutheran school of Rajahmundry, visited us here at Victor's home this morning. I was very blessed to hear how he has been holding forth the Word of God faithfully for many years. He invited us to Rajahmundry, about one hour away, the next day for a morning home fellowship. I now see a great door opening in this area of the country. I am beginning to see the importance of additional visits to assist the local elders and to train others so the Body of Christ can effectively function in this part of India.

I noticed that the people in this area, including the believers, were not as prosperous as the saints in Delhi. Many people do not have jobs or are working for extremely low pay. Last night at the fellowship of Prakash Rao, there was a Hindu man, Uppar Rao, who had turned to Christianity. He had seen no benefit in worshipping his goddess whom he and his family had worshipped for many years. He had retired from the army several years earlier. Upon discharge, he had received a substantial amount of money and purchased six motor scooters. In this part of India, he was considered quite wealthy; however, he lost all his investment. He realized that his goddess did not do anything for him; instead, she took what he earned. Thus he turned to the True God and is now learning the way of God. We encouraged him to continue to come to fellowship, and learn the Word of God and receive the financial deliverance he needed.

Instructions on speaking in tongues, interpretation of tongues, prophecy and gifts of healing

As I ministered during this trip, I saw great numbers of people oppressed by the devil for many years, and I had great compassion for what they had been suffering. Many of them received deliverance and when I leave here, Victor and others will preach, teach and deliver people from the authority of the devil, and instruct them on their position in Christ. This is necessary for them to live the more abundant life our heavenly Father promises in His Word.

We invited Jagga Rao, Paul, and Deva Saheyam this evening for more practice on the manifestations of holy spirit. I showed them that manifesting holy spirit by speaking in tongues is very simple. How of speak in tongues is:

I move **my** lips, **my** tongue, **my** vocal cords and **I** form words. As **I** do, God supplies the words I speak in a foreign language; that language is unknown to me. The holy spirit in me supplies the words, but it is **my** responsibility to move **my** vocal cords, lips and tongue and form words.

Interpretation of tongues functions in the same manner. I first speak in tongues, and then immediately I speak in the language of the people present what God inspires me to speak. The interpretation is always in the language of the people present.

To prophecy, I speak immediately what I am inspired to say in the language of the people present. I speak until the spirit in me inspires me to stop.

Operation of the gift of healing works on the same principle: When people desire healing, begin to minister healing. If you wish to talk with the person to find out what is needed, then ask questions, or if you want to determine the level of the individual's believing, then do so. If you want to speak God's Word to build up confidence, then do that. Do what you feel inspired to do or are comfortable to do. When you begin to minister, **speak to the problem** or speak what you are inspired to speak.

The operation of gifts of healing functions in the same manner as speaking in tongues. What a person speaks is **not** premeditated; it is inspired by God at the moment the speaker opens his mouth to speak. God is never late. Upon ministering healing, it is quite normal for the inexperienced believer to wonder what to say to the person desiring healing. However, when we begin to minister healing, all necessary things needed to be said or done will be known at that specific time. God is never late. The believer ministering healing speaks healing into being or tells the problem to leave. As the one ministering healing begins, God will inspire appropriate words and actions. Just like speaking in tongues, the words in an unknown tongue are **not** premeditated but are present at the moment the speaker opens his mouth to speak. After I explained this to them, some people came to Victor's home to be healed and I was able to demonstrate this principle in front of them.

We then went to Prakash Rao's home, and went up to the rooftop and led Prakash Rao into speaking in tongues. That night, I taught the believers about speaking in tongues, and I spoke in tongues in front of them to demonstrate. I asked them to go to Victor if they wished to speak in tongues. There were some who needed healing who came to this fellowship, and I ministered healing to them.

Healing ministered over the telephone

I planned to depart for Delhi by train today at 4:00pm. Prior to that we will be going to Rajahmundry to have a home fellowship with Mr. David Livingstone, his family and others. We left Peddapuram at 8:30am and reached Rajahmundry at 9:45am. There were about 10 people since it was a working day, so some of the saints took half-day leave to be with us. David has been running his fellowship at his home for many years. He and his wife took the Foundational and Intermediate Bible class in 1982. He also goes to people in need of healing and speaks to them of God's promise on this subject, and if they have believing to be healed, brings Victor's wife who is confident in ministering healing. Sometimes he tells those with sickness, if they want to be healed, to call Victor's wife. Many times, those who called Victor's wife were healed while being ministered healing over the telephone.

There were some who attended the morning fellowship who needed healing and after the fellowship, I ministered healing to them. After the fellowship, we, including David, departed Rajahmundry for Peddapuram a few miles away. At Victor's home, some elders were waiting for us, and I encouraged them to run a fellowship at their homes as well (those who haven't yet), and to manifest holy spirit through the operation of tongues, interpretation of tongues and prophecy in

the fellowships. I also encouraged them to deliver those in need of healing by speaking the Word of God to them and healing them.

After we prayed and said farewell to them, I spent some time with Victor's family and thanked them for the wonderful stay and time they made available for me. I also thanked them for standing faithfully for many years reaching out to many and raising up elders in this part of the country. There is a great door of utterance opened in this part of the country. I certainly need to visit regularly to instruct the saints how to reach out to others for salvation and make known an accurate knowledge of the truth.

We reached the railway station at 3:30pm and I left for Delhi at 4:15pm for another long journey back home. I reached Delhi station on Feb 6 (Thursday) at 6:00am and reached home at 6:45am. Well, this is a report of some of the things which took place while I was in Peddapuram and its nearby villages and towns in Andhera Pradesh, South India during the period, Jan 29 to Feb 4, 2003.

III. Acts of the holy spirit in Delhi

I visited one of our fellowships on Tuesday evening and I wanted to share with you some of the testimonies of believers; we have this time of sharing of testimonies in every home fellowship. Hearing testimonies of believers indeed inspires all of us of what God is able to do for us and help us go to God, our Father, with confidence as we become more sure of His Word, that it is the Truth.

Power of God over the common cold

Vijay has a four-year old daughter and a younger son. Recently both his son and daughter caught colds, and his daughter was running a fever. He said previously when they caught colds it stayed with them for a long time. After several days, he began to wonder why as a son of God he had to put up with these problems. He then prayed over a glass of water and said, "This is the body of Christ that was broken for us." He had his son and daughter drink the water. The children then slept for awhile. Upon waking, they had neither cold nor fever. Even though Delhi has had one of its coldest winters in history, the children have been healthy and strong since that day.

Vijay is a scooter and motorcycle mechanic; however, he did not have any conveyances. Since he wanted to attend many of the fellowships, he wanted to have a scooter for himself; however, he did not have enough money to purchase one. He made a decision to pray to God, and he asked Him to give him a scooter. The next day, one of his customers who had his scooter serviced by Vijay came and told him that he had a used scooter that he did not ride. He said to Vijay that he could have it if he desired. Since he was a scooter mechanic, he got this secondhand scooter repaired, and it now runs like a new one.

One of the new believers (whose name I forgot) shared with us that while at work a few days ago, he received a phone call from his wife. She was suffering from a severe stomach pain and wanted her husband return home immediately. However, he was in the midst an important project and could not do so. He told her to pray to God and to tell her stomach to be healed. When he returned home, his wife was fine. Her pain disappeared immediately after doing what he had told her.

Power of God over bureaucracy

Satya Singh is a cook of Indian food. He got a job in a restaurant in the Republic of Palau, a beautiful island in the Pacific Ocean. He needed to renew his passport and needed to report for work immediately. Normally passport renewal takes two weeks. The process could be speeded up by paying a high fee to a broker. However, the broker in this case did not want to take the job since the passport official in question was such an unpleasant, unreasonable individual.

Satya Singh prayed to God that he would get the officer's signature and a renewed passport in the same day. The broker might be afraid of the officer but he decided he would not because His God was with him when he faced the officer. He entered in the room of the officer and showed all the documents. The officer smoothly and immediately stamped and signed all the necessary documents. His passport was renewed in the same day, and Satya Singh is now getting ready to leave for his new job in the Republic of Palau, a tourists' paradise island.

Comfort of the scriptures

Rani's husband passed away last year. She has two daughters who were already married and has two more daughters with her. She was constantly worried about the future when her other daughters left home and married. She prayed to God for direction for her life.

That night, she saw in a dream a temple of God, and I walked out of it and said to her, "Why do you look so sad and what shall I do for you?" She said in her dream, "What should I do?" I answered, "Read the book of Job, Philippians and James". Rani was illiterate, so she waited until her daughters woke up and asked them to read her the book of Job. She was blessed to learn of Job's faithfulness in the face of the loss of his children, complete estate and wealth, not to mention the infestation of boils over his entire body. She said that her own loss was very little compared to Job, and she was comforted from the scriptures. God did not leave Job alone; moreover, he left him with an abundance of sustenance.

Excessive drinking healed

Mahajan told us that sometime ago, he began to drink whisky before dinner at home. Initially, he drank only about two glasses. Eventually, he found himself drinking four glasses of whisky and then half a bottle and finally a full bottle. Recently, he became convicted that he was spending far too much on drinking from his income that should be spent on his children. He knew that he could not quit drinking by himself.

He asked God to help him stop drinking. Specifically, he asked God that the next time he drank, that he would vomit. The following day, as he took a sip, he felt sick and immediately vomited. He told us that every time he thought about drinking, he would feel ill; as a result, he no longer is tempted to drink,

Importance of total trust in God

This testimony was from the other home fellowship held yesterday that I came to know when I spoke to the leader of that fellowship this morning. Ramkreet, a believer of this fellowship, shared yesterday that he had a boil on one of his eyelids, and it became so large that his fellow factory workers told him to visit a doctor for treatment. Many of the fellow workers with kind intentions suggested to him that he should get it treated immediately.

Ramkreet was tired of hearing their suggestions and said to them that by the end of today's work, the boil would be gone. He prayed to God that it should be so. Indeed, by the end of the day, the boil was gone and, moreover, there was no trace of it. The workers around him were surprised at the God of Ramkreet.

Sangat's daughter healed

This is my testimony. The power that resides in the proper use of Holy Communion is something that has been on my mind lately. I knew that it was commanded by Lord to 'do in remembrance of me,' yet it was not something in which I frequently partook. This was partially true because I did not want to make it a religious ritual in my life. As a result, I was depriving myself and others of the full power resident in the broken body and shed blood of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Recently, I had observed that the saints were not receiving healing during the Holy Communion because they did not believe upon eating the bread that they absolutely were going to be healed. Additionally, I did not believe to put the power of the healing wholeness into the bread.

With all this in mind, I decided to experiment when my eldest daughter, Preet, who had developed a mouth ulcer in two places and a large pimple on the left side of her cheek. Last night I administered a piece of bread representing the broken body of Christ to her. I prayed and believed that this piece of bread had the power to make her whole, thanked God, and gave it to her. The next morning, both the mouth ulcer and the large pimple were no longer there. I will be sharing about this in our next fellowship as well as in the other fellowships I will be attending. I am indeed finding a great benefit in believers sharing what God has done for them at each fellowship, as we were greatly inspired to see that our God is able. Therefore, we have a time of sharing of what God has done in each fellowship here in India.

IV. Acts of the holy spirit in South India

I arrived at Trivandrum airport at 2:30pm where I was received by Joseph Vedraj, who conducts home fellowships and runs bible classes in and around the area of Martandam that is about 40 miles further south of Trivandrum in the state of Tamil Nadu. Jacob John who became believer about the same time as Joseph in 1984 in Delhi was there also to receive me.

Ongoing teaching of elders

While we traveled on a bus to Martandam, he told us how God's Word has been moving in his area. Joseph had been conducting home fellowships for medical college students in the medical college in Martandam. The students are mostly from the state of Tamilnadu; however, there were also many students from other parts of India. In the past year, Joseph has conducted bible classes similar to the Foundational Bible Class I took in the United States in the 1970s. We arrived at Joseph's home. It is a wonderful home with coconut palms, banana trees and other vegetation unique in this part of the country.

I shared with them regarding the manifestations of holy spirit and that I would be teaching more on this subject the next day. I was blessed to see much hunger in Joseph and Jacob to learn God's Word. I know they will continue to win and raise up people to evangelize God's Word in this part of India.

The next morning at Joseph's home, we began a study on the manifestations of holy spirit and some portions of the paper I had written on "How to Heal the Sick and Cast Out Devils". We were planning to depart for Jacob's home in Ayoor about 62 miles north of Joseph's home; it is on the way to Kotamangalam.

We left Joseph's home at 3:00pm and took a bus to Ayoor. To go to Ayoor, we went through Trivandram, the state capital of Kerala. On both sides of the road were coconut palms, rubber trees and many other types of vegetation. At one point we were surrounded by beautiful hills with lush tropical green trees. We reached Ayoor around 7:00pm. We spent more time on the topic of "How to Heal the Sick and Cast Out Devils" with Joseph and Jacob that evening.

In the morning, we spent much time discussing the outreach of God's Word in Tamil Nadu state. I understood in more detail how Joseph was evangelizing God's Word in that state. I shared with him some of the important points and basic principles of evangelization. I was very blessed to see how Joseph trusted God and his commitment to work for Him. So far Joseph has been teaching the Foundational Bible Class in English;

however, I encouraged him to teach it in Tamil as this would help many more people in his state. I taught Jacob and Joseph again on the subject of “How to Heal the Sick and Cast out Devils” and showed them the simplicity of the manifestations of holy spirit.

We woke up at 5:00am to leave for Jacob’s home at 6:00pm to get to Kotamangalam, 125 miles or so north of Ayoor. Kotamangalam is about 35 miles from the port city of Cochin. The bus journey was again pleasant as I enjoyed the surrounding beautiful scenery. We reached Kotamangalam around 1:30pm and met Mr. & Mrs. Sevi (Xavier Joseph), Rev. Johnson Sebastian (He is a minister from Delhi and brother in law to Sevi), Vargeese (who ministers the Word of God with Rev. Johnson in Delhi) and other elders and believers from the Kotamangalam home fellowships. In the evening, we had a fellowship with Kotamangalam elders and about forty saints.

Principles of healing taught

We had a seminar today with leaders and saints of Sevi’s fellowship as well as other people who wanted to attend this fellowship from this city and other cities. The seminar is on Friday, Saturday and Sunday for three hours each day. In the evenings, we have open public meetings.

I decided to teach Foundational Bible principles in these seminar sessions. There were various ministers in the evening public meeting today, so I taught healing from two perspectives, not only from the one who heals but also from the one who receives healings. Rev. Johnson taught the first half (he is from this state of Kerala and thus knows Malyalam, so he taught them in this local language). I taught the Word of God in English and an interpreter translated it into Malyalam. Leaders and saints of Sevi’s fellowship as well as pastors from local churches and other cities came to me after the meeting and told me that they learned much about healing from the evening teaching.

Testimonies and many healed

We continued the teaching on Foundational Bible principles this morning; about thirty people participated. I encouraged Sevi, who is an elder here, to translate the Foundational Bible class into the Malayalam language. Joseph is translating the Class into the Tamil language, and he plans to teach a live Foundational Bible Class this year. So far, he has been teaching the class in English to English- speaking people, mostly medical college students. He taught the class to seven groups of students last year. The morning session ended at 1:30pm, and we made healing available to those who sought it.

We rested and began the evening public meeting at 5:30pm; over one hundred people participated in this meeting. We began with music and songs and then teaching. After the teaching, Rev. Prem Raj, who is a nephew of a previous chief minister of Kerala and a convert from the High Hindu caste gave his testimonies of deliverance and how he turned to the true God. There were many who desired deliverance in the meeting, so we healed all those who came to be healed and all received deliverance. Some wanted to speak in tongues, so I lead them into speaking in tongues.

Conclusion of Foundational Bible Class

Today was the last day of the seminar and the public meeting. I continued to teach the class with the help of an interpreter, and I was able to complete four sessions (of twelve) of the Foundational Bible Class. The elder here, Sevi, would in the future teach the class in Malyalam, their local language. India has fifteen major languages and hundreds of dialects in a population of over one billion. Our country is rich indeed with many colorful cultures and a multitude of religions. The local believers need to rise up and teach the accuracy and integrity of God's Word and help others to do the same.

I taught in the evening public meeting after Rev. Johnson had taught (about the authority we have in Christ). I continued teaching on the type of the type of spirit we received from God which allows us to manifest all nine manifestations of holy spirit, which is power from on high. I concluded by teaching on speaking in tongues and touched briefly on interpretation of tongues and prophecy. After the meeting, those who desired healing came forward and were healed.

False gods rejected

Before Joseph, who is an elder in Tamilnadu, and Jacob, who works and lives in Cochin about 36 miles from Kotamangalam and 185 miles north of Martandam, returned to their respective places, we prayed together. They were certainly blessed to be able to fellowship with me, and I was also with them for the past week. I would again be communicating to them through letters and telephone calls. Joseph told me that he would come to visit me in October.

After seeing them off at the bus depot, Johnny, Vergeese, Jose and I visited Jose's home in Kotamangalam. We also visited his land near his home that he wanted to sell and we prayed to God together that this land could be sold quickly. Next to that land was a Hindu family whom Jose knew, and we spoke the Word of God and told them about the True God and His Son, Jesus Christ.

The family had many problems, and when I asked them whether they got any benefits from their gods or not, then they answered that they did not get any benefits at all. In fact, each year they made a pilgrimage to a far place to worship their gods. The father of the house, who was 75 years old, and the son and mother who were at the house believed the Word of God which we spoke and confessed Romans 10:9 right then and there. We asked Jose to follow up with them and help them in the Way. In the evening I taught the Word of God to the saints in Kotamangalam.

We would be visiting Mr. Kuriako's home for a short while this morning and then move to Aluva, 24 miles from Kotamangalam where Sevi, his wife and their son live. Mr. Kuriako came to pick us up in his van; he is retired from the telephone company and now is devoted to evangelizing God's Word. He took us to his home where we met his wife and his daughter. We spent a while at his home and then went to a location where elephants were trained. The drive to this place was about 10 miles and was through rice fields, pineapple farms and forests. We saw many young elephants that were two or three years old. Mr. Kuriako then took us to Sevi's home at Aluva.

A long day with the believers

I got up at 3:00am and left the house for Cochin airport. We reached it at 4:20am; the flight was at 5:20am. I reached Visakhapatnam airport at 12:20pm as I had to change a flight and waited four hours for another plane to Chennai airport. Once I reached Visakhapatnam airport, I moved to Visakhapatnam railway station and caught the 1:05pm train to travel about 90 miles south to Samalkot station where I headed for Peddapuram. The trip took two-and-half hours. While on the train, Victor Emmanuel, an elder in Peddapuram, called me on my cell phone and asked my arrival time at Samalkot station. When I arrived, Victor, Jagga Rao, Samson David and Chinni greeted me. We then went to Victor's house.

We had a fellowship at Victor's home that night as Wednesday was his usual fellowship day. I met various saints and elders. They arranged a room for me in a hotel with air conditioning since it was very hot in Peddapuram Andhra Pradesh state. Victor arranged a seminar for me to teach from 8:00 to 10:00 in the morning and 6:00 to 8:00 in the evening for the next four days to strengthen elders in the area.

We had a morning meeting at Victor's home where the elders attended. I taught on speaking in tongues, interpretation of tongues and prophecy. Victor is currently running a Telegu Foundational Bible Class in Peddapuram. After the morning teaching session, Victor and I traveled about 25 miles by local bus to Rajahmundry to meet David Livingstone. David is a leader in this city and recently retired from a senior clerical job at the local school. We decided to visit him since he had not been well for some days. We reached his home just past noon. Thank God that I got to visit him.

We had a wonderful time of fellowship together. We departed around 5:00pm and reached Peddapuram about 6:00pm. Believers and elders were already waiting for us for the evening session of teaching of God's Word. Prakash Rao was able to attend this session, and he asked us to conduct fellowship at the flat rooftop of his house (many Indian houses have flat rooftops) Saturday and Sunday from 4:00pm to 5:30pm. I continued to teach the basics of God's Word and the simplicity of God's Word, which is: God is perfect, His Word is perfect and God means what He says and says what he means, etc. The truth from God is simply written in the Bible. We are able to separate tradition and the Truth by reading what it is written.

Challenging living and working conditions

We met the leaders at Victor's home again this morning and worked on speaking tongues, interpretation of tongues and prophecy. I continued to emphasize the importance of following what the Word of God says and not the commandment of men and tradition of men. It has been really hot here in Andhra Pradesh at 46 degrees centigrade (115 degrees Fahrenheit); unlike Tamilnadu and Kerala where their maximum temperature was 33 degrees centigrade (90 degrees Fahrenheit). Here people do not use air conditioning in their homes, so it gets really hot after 11:00pm and remains so until 5:30 pm. I thank God that they had arranged a room in a lodge with air conditioning so

that I could rest at night. We have been having the evening sessions at this hotel room with the comfort of air conditioning.

Tonight I taught the principles of the manifestation of holy spirit and went on to the impartation manifestations (i.e. faith, gifts of healing and miracles). I showed them the keys that are plainly revealed in the Word of God regarding healing. Each day I was thankful for the hunger these believers have for God and His Word.

At 4:00pm we had a fellowship on the rooftop of Prakash Rao's home. Since it was an open meeting, I taught them on the basics of who our God is and His Son, Jesus Christ and about Truth of God versus the traditions of men. After the meeting was over, many came forward to be healed. I showed the leaders the principles of healing and how to heal. People with various sicknesses and problems were instantly delivered.

I taught the elders in the evening session from 6:00pm to 8:30pm regarding casting out the devils from the scriptures. I certainly thank God for Victor for what he is doing for God's people here. I thought it would be really hot on Prakash Rao's rooftop today; however, thank God that He put a cloud cover and cooled down the temperature otherwise it could have been intensely hot up there.

Conclusion of five-day seminar

There was no electricity for about an hour when we began the final morning session. We reviewed all the points on the manifestations of holy spirit. Also I shared the importance of tithing and cheerful giving from the Word of God. Victor also shared with the leaders in Telegu, the language spoken in this part of India, the summary of the teachings I did during these five days in Peddapuram.

At 5:00pm we visited the rooftop of Prakash Rao's home again for a fellowship. We sang songs, prayed and I got to share the Word of God with the believers. Again there were many who came forward to receive healing. All those who came forward had faith to receive healing and did so instantaneously.

At 6:15pm we returned to the hotel room and met with the elders for the final meeting. Victor and I shared with them regarding the mystery and the reward we shall receive for our faithful work together with God. I thanked God for these wonderful people who shall reach out to the people with the Word of God and His love and power after I leave for Delhi. I know they shall stand on the Truth and bring many to salvation and to the knowledge of the Truth. I also thanked God for these 15 days or so that I got to travel around South India to be with leaders and believers to build them up.

This is a brief diary of my visit to leaders and believers of South India.

V. Acts of the holy spirit in Utranchal Pradesh

In this report I will focus more on testimonies and deliverances.

Bhupinder, Rakesh, Michael, Dharam Pal, Ashish and I, left Delhi around 10:30am. Bhupinder and I and took turns driving about 160 miles north of Delhi. We reached Dehera Dun at 6:30pm where Glab Singh and his family live; it is in the plains region at the foothills of the Himalayan Mountains. We felt much cooler at 75 degrees in the evening since the temperature of Delhi was 92 degrees.

Glab Singh is the elder in this region and became a Christian in Delhi and then about a year ago returned to his home town, Dehera Dun, to begin outreach work. Glab Singh woke up early in the morning around 4:30am to prepare lunch for the believers (He used to be a cook for Indian cuisine) who would be coming for the fellowship. Some believers were coming from nearby areas, and some were from Rishikesh, 12 miles away, and others from Raiwala 15 miles away, by taxi and bus. Over one hundred believers attended the morning fellowship.

Young and new believers heal others

Some of them came early and I got to talk to them. Shanti, a woman, from Raiwala, originally from Nepal, received physical deliverance after hearing what the True God could do for her. A young girl only 15 years old witnessed to her and healed her. Shanti's husband was an alcoholic and whenever he drank, he became violent. After Shanti was healed and had come to know what God could do, she prayed to God for her husband. He was delivered from heavy drinking and became peaceful.

Shanti's friend, who also attended the fellowship whose name I forgot, had a severe liver problem for the past two years. This friend related to me that Shanti spoke to her of the true God and how she could be delivered in the name of Jesus Christ. One day she went to Shanti and desired healing. Shanti then healed her in the name of Jesus Christ.

Fierce devil spirit obeys and leaves

Gopal, in his mid-twenties, also shared with us about his deliverance from devil spirit possession. He and his family suffered also since Gopal was fierce and violent; and none could come near him. The spirit in him threatened and cursed everyone in his home. The family heard Glab Singh could cast out devils so they brought Gopal to him. The devil spirit shouted through Gopal and became fierce; however, it recognized Glab Singh and obeyed his command and departed. Gopal then accepted Jesus as Lord and believed that God has raised him from the dead and spoke in tongues.

Deliverance from sixteen years of spirit possession

When we began our fellowship, Glab Singh played the Tabla (a small drum) and Vijay, an elder in this region, played the harmonium (a small hand pumped organ) and they sang hymns to God in their language, Galwahli. They knew also Hindi, so there were no problems in communicating to the believers. These believers had their own home fellowships weekly; some even had daily fellowships.

I was told how this door of utterance had been opened in Dehera Dun area. Ram Singh, had been a devout worshipper of the Hindu god, Hanuman. He fasted weekly on Tuesdays and had a séances with Hanuman who would speak to him. Despite this, his wife remained seriously ill for many years.

One day he visited a relative in Delhi when one of the members of the house was possessed with a devil. Ram Singh began to pray to Hanuman to deliver the woman from the devil. As he prayed to Hanuman, the devil spirit in the woman spoke to him and told Ram Singh that he had no power to cast him out. Then to his shock, the spirit told him that it had come to Ram Singh's house sixteen years previously and was the cause of his wife's sickness.

Ram Singh became disappointed with Hanuman since his god had no power to cast out devils. His god not only had no power over this spirit, but his wife became sick the same year he began to worship Hanuman. He also thought at that time, what was the use of worshipping Hanuman with his whole heart when his wife had been seriously sick for many years?

After this incident, Ram Singh returned to his village in Garwahl when some one told him about a fellowship in Delhi where they could heal the sick. He contacted one of his relatives, who also had a big problem with devils haunting his house, to go to a Delhi fellowship with him and his wife. All night, they heard thumping of feet on the roof as if someone were dancing or knocking at the door and windows. When they went to check where they heard the sounds, they saw no one.

Ram Singh took his wife, Pinky, Pinky's mother and her younger sister to Delhi. The five of them found the house of Ram Singh (the name of the fellowship leader was also Ram Singh) in Delhi. Ram Singh, the fellowship leader, first heard from all of them what had been happening and proceeded to speak the Word of God and told how the True God could deliver them. As Ram Singh (the fellowship leader) spoke the Word of God, the devil in the wife of the other Ram Singh began to speak and said that it came to live in her when they began worshipping Hanuman.

They then understood that Hanuman, who they worshipped, was in fact the devil spirit possessing Ram Singh's wife, causing her sickness these sixteen years. Ram Singh, the leader, ordered the devil to leave because they no longer worshipped it. The devil obeyed him and departed. Immediately, all of them confessed with their mouth Jesus as Lord and believed in their heart that God has raised him from the dead. (Ed. note: It is the nature of devil spirits to lie and deceive.)

Ram Singh, the fellowship leader, taught them for several days about the True God and what was available from Him. He also led them into speaking in tongues. Ram Singh taught them about the authority they had over the devils and that Pinky and their family no longer had to fear the devils that haunted their house; the devils must depart their house.

When Pinky's mother and her two daughters returned to their home in Raiwala, they began fellowship in their home daily. The devil one day appeared in such a way that they could see half of its body. Pinky's younger sister (I forgot her name) commanded the devil to go away in the name of Jesus Christ; then, the devil vanished out of their sight and since then there were no more noises and sounds heard at night.

Snowball effect in believing the true God

Pinky's younger sister told us about her school friend, a daughter of a Hindu priest, who often had seizures. One day, during a seizure in the classroom, she fell down. The class teacher was about to take the child to a doctor when Pinky's sister told the teacher about the fellowship she attended and that she could heal the girl. The teacher gave permission, and she then proceeded to heal her friend with the power of God. Her friend's eyes opened immediately, and she regained consciousness. Since that time there have been no more seizures. Once this became known in the school whenever anyone was sick at the school, the person would seek Pinky's sister to be healed.

Side trip to the mountains

After the morning fellowship and lunch, we drove up to the hills about 75 miles on winding mountain roads to the Tiri Garwahal district. It took about 5 hours to get to Khandhi, Glab Singh's village. We arrived about 7:30pm the weather was cool, pleasant and only 68 degrees. During this drive, we passed the huge Tiri dam, which was still under construction.

Many of the villages on the mountains did not have telephones or electricity but had solar panes to produce from 500 to 1000 watts of electricity. There was no running water, and the villagers had to walk several miles for drinking water. From the age of ten, women would transport water in containers. This was in addition to housework, farming and caring for cattle. The men worked as manual laborers; some were fortunate to work in private or government offices. However, many men went out of the state to earn incomes while wives and children remained in the villages.

Miracles converts Hindus

We had a fellowship at Glab Singh's village home at 10:00am; his mother, elder sister and relatives prepared lunch for the believers. There were about 70 or so believers in attendance from local villages. All the believers here as well as in Dehera Dun and nearby cities were from the Hindu faith. They all turned to God because they saw miracles happen in their lives or the lives of others.

We also had a fellowship at 9:00pm. There were about 30 or so saints present. Since most of the saints already spoke in tongues I taught on tongues with interpretation and prophecy. I thank God for all that He is doing for these people. I thank God also for Glab Singh for his faithful loving service in reaching out to many in these mountain areas and raising up elders so they too could reach out and win others.

We left Glab Singh's home in Khandhi at 6:30am to go to Dobe, where another elder, Dev Singh, lived. The trip was about 20 mile; there was another fellowship scheduled for 10:30 am. It was only a dirt road, so we had to drive very slowly. Eventually we had to walk. We walked for about 30 minutes up the mountain footpath and stopped briefly for breakfast at a local restaurant.

The path was surrounded with pine tree and shrubs. We found wild rose and rose hip on the way. We arrived about 9:20.

The blind healed

Dev Singh, the fellowship elder, became a Christian after he had heard of the healing power of the True God and had been healed of seven years of blindness. At the time of his healing and conversion, he was living in Delhi. About three years ago he returned to his village home in Dobe and began to boldly witness to people about the True God and His delivering power. Since that time, many were healed of physical sicknesses, devil spirit possession and confessed Jesus as Lord and believed that God had raised him from the dead.

There were over 70 believers attending the morning fellowship, and many gave testimonies of deliverance they had received from God. All of them knew nothing about Jesus Christ before Dev Singh returned to the village. With the help of Glab Singh's monthly visits to this village, believers were getting established and some of them were rising up to be elders. Dev Singh is in his mid 50's and has grandchildren. Whenever his grandchildren were unwell or hurt, they go to Dev Singh and are healed instantly.

Affliction caused by devil spirit

Mrs. Shanti, around 45 years old, also gave her testimony of deliverance from devil spirit possession. For 23 years she could hardly lift her arms, feet and legs because of acute pain in her body. When she heard from Dev Singh that God was able to deliver her, she went to him to receiving healing. When Dev Singh began to heal her, a devil spoke through her and said that it had been in her for 23 years and was causing the affliction that was destroying her. Dev Singh commanded the spirit to depart, and it went out. When Mrs. Shanti was delivered from this spiritual and physical bondage, she was able to do her house work for the first time in twenty three years. Glab Singh and Bhupinder encouraged the believers and leaders to continue in the Way and to enjoy the more than abundant life Jesus Christ had made available.

Water buffalo healed: village believes

A woman who heard Dev Singh preach the Word in his village had a water buffalo that had been sick for about a month from a deadly sickness. The doctors and villagers knew from experience that no cattle had previously survived this disease. Many people in the village told her to take an offering (goat or hen) to their idol gods and goddesses. They also said that this disease came because she was attending the fellowship at Dev Singh's home so the gods and goddesses were angry.

The woman refused to make to offerings or serve the idols even if her cattle died but she chose to trust that the True God would deliver her buffalo. The next morning her

neighbors reported that her buffalo was eating grass; in fact, it gave an abundance of milk. The villagers were astonished and recognized that this deliverance was from the True God. Consequently, many people from the village began to come to the fellowship of Dev Singh and believed the True God.

After lunch, we left the village Dobe, walked down the hill for about 20 minutes to reach our parked car and drove back to Khandhi to Glab Singh's home. We reached his home around 6:00pm.

God intervenes for drunk

Once we reached Glab Singh's home we rested since every night there was a fellowship from 2 to 3 am. Once refreshed we decided to see a man who was well known for his drunkenness. He had a good job but he spent all his money on alcohol. His wife, two sons and mother all believed the True God once they forsook the idols they worshiped. (They physically threw out all the idols and altars out of their house.). However, the father who drank heavily maintained idols in his office drawer. In the privacy of his office he would burn incense sticks to the idols and worship his gods.

His wife asked Glab Singh to pray that her husband would stop drinking and worshipping other gods. Glab Singh told the wife that he would pray with her to the True God. The next morning when her husband began to burn incense in his office, both his arms turned around to the point where the back of the palms faced each other. He was shocked. Soon as he dropped the incense, his hands became normal. The next morning he began to worship and attempted to light the incense, the same thing happened. He immediately called his wife; she said this was caused by his worshipping other gods.

Previously, we had wanted to meet the husband but he always slipped away and drank as much as possible. This particular day we prayed to God to find him home when we arrived and that he would be delivered from his drinking problem

We were able to meet him this morning and to speak the Word of God to him. He promised that he would attend the fellowship in his home that evening. When we arrived for the fellowship he was present and sober. When the village neighbors saw this, they were astonished because they never seen him sober at night. The neighbors wanted to know who and what power had changed the man over night.

Hymns composed in native tongue

The songs believers sang during the fellowships were in Garwahli, the language of this part of India and were composed by Glab Singh. He and Vijay Singh took turns playing harmonium and tabla. He had composed about 24 beautiful hymns and praises. These were the first hymns in the Garwahli language since no one had ever preached the word of God in this mountainous part of India before.

Our plan today was to attend a fellowship at Andhethi nine miles away from Khandhi, Glab Singh's village house, and then to return to the city of Dehera Dun about 90 miles on the plain. By the way, we have been in the mountain villages at 2500 ft to 3000 ft above the sea level. We started the day with a fellowship at Ram Singh's (This is another

Ram Singh; this name is common here) home in Andhethi at 10:00am. We heard various testimonies at the start of fellowship.

True God is faithful to heal

One lady said that she had fallen down over 30ft, hit the ground and then tumbled down further. As she fell down, she shouted and cried to God to deliver her and cried who would look after her little children. She lost consciousness after she hit the ground and tumbled twice more. Someone saw her fall and called people from her village to rescue her. She regained consciousness after they carried her back to her house. She had no ill effects only had little pain on one ankle and one side of her hip. She and her family thanked the True God for saving her life.

There were several women who had infirmities for many years; each one gave her testimony. One had the infirmity for 5 years, the other for 7 years and the third over 20 years. They were living with heavy doses of medication daily; however when they turned to the True God and believed, they were healed of all the infirmities and had not needed a single dose of medication.

Child raised from the dead

Meher Singh's daughter, about 5 years, old fell down a flight of stairs and lost consciousness. While they walked up the road to a vehicle to go to the hospital, the daughter died. However, Meher Singh held her tight and had confidence that God would surely bring back her breath. It took over 2 hours to get to the nearest hospital. Meher Singh said that about 2 hours after her death and before they reached the hospital, her daughter began to breathe. He then showed us his daughter who was sitting with her mother in the meeting.

We heard many more testimonies of deliverance from believers after they heard the good news. By the way, we had to walk up a narrow and steep mountain path for 45 minutes to get to Ram Singh's house. Since we were not used to walking up such steep roads, we had to take many stops to catch our breath.

Now, there were over 500 believers in Dehera Dun and the mountain areas where Glab Singh has been reaching out and speaking the Word of God. He is confident that multitudes of people would be saved and come to the knowledge of the Truth in the near future through speaking the "quick and powerful" Word of God and manifesting the power we have been given from God.

After fellowship and lunch, we said farewell to these wonderful believers and left for Glab Singh's home down in the city of Dehera Dun. Glab Singh's mother and sister also returned to Dehera Dun, and we heard from them how they too came to the True God and many wonderful blessings their family received as a result of believing the True God that night. We left Glab Singh's home at 8:00am to drive back to Delhi 250kms or so and reached Delhi around 2:30pm.

I pray to God to raise up more faithful leaders who would go out to all parts of India as there are many regions of this country where there are multitudes of people ready now to be saved, delivered and come to the True God. The harvest is indeed plenty but the laborers are few. I too pray that our God to raises up multitudes of leaders who trust Him and love Him to go out to the field reap the harvest.

We will be sending another leader, a fulltime minister and his family to the different parts of this mountain region soon so that more people may be saved and more leaders may be raised up to do the work of the ministry.

VI. Mohn Lal and the district of Amethi, Adiaksh

The following are testimonies and principles on how people receive deliverance from God. You will see that it is done by declaring the absoluteness of the Word of God and His wonderful works. This certainly inspires many to have faith to receive deliverance, be saved and to come to an accurate knowledge of God.

I visited Mohan Lal Sharma at Ashok Vihar, Delhi, with Ashish and Rajan this Sunday October 12, 2003. We went to hear how God's Word was spreading in his hometown, Adhiaksh, in the Amethi district, about 500 miles east of Delhi. In the past nine-month period, as he injured his leg, for the recovery he went back to his home.

Mohan Lal became a Christian about a year and half ago and as far as knowledge of the Word of God is concerned, he did not know much. While he was in Delhi, he was busy with work and did not attend any Bible classes, but he was faithful in attending fellowships. Mohan Lal knew the basic Truth that God is able to answer prayers and the importance of sharing his testimony of what God did for him and that God can do the same for them.

Broken leg opens doors of utterance

About nine months ago, Mohan Lal suffered a broken leg in an auto accident. He returned to his hometown, Alam, to heal. He walked quickly, believing God would heal him as he walked.

One day, while he was walking in the market of his hometown, a Muslim acquaintance, Alam, about 35 years old (same age as Mohan Lal) a businessmen and a leader of Muslim community; saw him and called him to come to his shop. Alam asked him how he could walk so quickly since he had been only recently broken his leg. Alam had also been in an accident a long time before Mohan Lal and suffered a leg injury. Alam was curious since he still had serious pains in his knees.

Mohan Lal then told him that God healed his leg. He was able to walk so quickly because that he had made his request known to God with thanksgiving. He told Alam that if he wanted to walk, then he too should pray to the True God and he would be walking right away.

The next day Mohan Lal saw Alam walking nearby his house so he called him and asked

him why he was walking.(God had already shown Mohan Lal that Alam had been healed.) Alam explained to him that he did exactly what Mohan Lal told him to do, that is, to make his desire known to God with faith and thanksgiving that God has heard his prayer. He said that immediately after he had spoken to God, the pain in his knee vanished, and he was able to walk.

300 Muslims and 200 Hindus converted

Alam then began to give his testimony to his many Muslim friends. Today about 300 Muslims are attending Mohan Lal's fellowship, in addition to 200 or so Hindus; daily the number is increasing.

I asked Mohan Lal what he did in his fellowship since he was a new believer and while in Delhi, he did not conduct his own fellowship even though he witnessed to people a lot. He said that he had fellowship daily in his home which is a big one and able to accommodate a large number of people. He said that he began his fellowship with prayer and a time for sharing of testimonies. The sharing lasted over an hour since many people had testimonies of deliverance or answers to prayer from God. We too had a time of sharing of testimonies during our fellowships here in Delhi and Mohan Lal incorporated that into his fellowship.

I believe declaring God's great works to others and praising Him during fellowship is one of the great keys for God to add people to the fellowship.

Acts 2:47

Praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Sharing the great works and deliverance from God and giving glory to God is our praise to Him, and this inspires people to believe Him. It shows people that indeed God is able.

The power of Absolute Truth

After sharing of testimonies, Mohan Lal would teach the simple Word of God that he knew which is: Our God is able. Nothing is impossible for God to do for people

We are to make requests to Him with thanksgiving and with faith. We shall absolutely receive the answer to our prayers.

He really believes these, and so he taught these *Absolute Truths* with all boldness to the believers in his fellowship. Mohan Lal would then close his fellowship. At the time he did not know how to speak in tongues, interpret or prophecy. But he did know he could heal the sick and cast out devil spirits, and he did know God would give him knowledge and wisdom. Yesterday I led Mohan Lal into speaking in tongues, interpretation of tongues and prophecy. I showed him how simple it was operate these manifestations so that he could do the same for the believers in his hometown.

Signs, miracles and wonders

One day during a fellowship, a high-ranking police official from the district came to his

house accompanied by his security men and several vehicles. The saints did not know why the police force came to the house. Some said they came to arrest Mohan Lal for conducting religious activities. Mohan Lal is a man with courage and boldness, and he told his nephew, Bhola, to go to the entrance gate of the house and not to let the police officer to enter.

He instructed Bhola to ask him why he came to his house. Bhola stopped the police officer at the gate and asked the nature of his visit. The officer said he came to see Mohan Lal and that this was a personal and not an official visit. He said his eighteen-year-old daughter was blind. He had heard from someone that Mohan Lal could heal the sick. Bhola, who is seventeen years old, said to the high-ranking police officer that if he desired deliverance from the True God, then he had to be humble. He should take off his uniform which manifested the pride of man-given power and authority. The officer immediately returned to his car and changed into simple clothes and entered Mohan Lal's house with his daughter.

Blind girl instantly healed

Mohan Lal said to the officer that his daughter would immediately recover her sight if he believed that God could do this. The man said he believed that God could recover his daughter's blindness. Then Mohan Lal asked his daughter how many fingers she saw while having his hand opened with his five fingers. She said five. Then her father, the high-ranking police officer, gave thanks to God. Mohan Lal told her to tell the color of his clothes; she said the correct color. Since this time, the police officer has become a regular member of the fellowship. He too has given testimony to many of the great deliverance and the wonderful work that the True God did for his beloved daughter.

Chief voodoo magician believes

One of the greatest voodoo magicians in his area who cast spells, (that is, to send a devil spirit to harm people by receiving payment from his clients) also began to attend Mohan Lal's fellowship because he understood how the power that Mohan Lal demonstrated was greater as his own spells. He had placed a spell on Mohan Lal and not only did it not work but the devil spirit involved returned and attacked the voodoo chief. This made a great impact on his community and many attended Mohan Lal's fellowship.

Voodoo priests kill: True God restores life

A newly married girl, about twenty, who lived near Mahan Lal's home, had a problem with fits. The family invited voodoo priests to their house to cure her. During the exorcising ritual the priests beat the girl on the back to drive out the evil spirits. During the violent beating, the girl fell to the ground and died. When the family realized that the girl was dead, they beat their chests and howled in extreme anguish and sorrow.

Mohan Lal heard the commotion and as he entered the house, he saw many in anguish and beating their chests, showing their extreme sorrow. Mohan Lal, before entering further, prayed to God that He would give him the boldness and strength to raise the girl from the dead. He confronted the voodoo priests, saying that they worked for wickedness and their curses had taken life, but His God would restore life. God inspired him to put

his hand upon the dead girl's head and as he touched her, she began to breathe. All who saw the girl restored to life were amazed, and the voodoo priests immediately fled from the house. Now this family and the girl attend the daily fellowship at Mohan Lal's home.

The Word of God and nothing but the Word of God

Mohan Lal told me that they wished me to visit his hometown to meet the believers. I too wish to visit them and teach and guide them so that they may be strengthened and established in the faith and that the Word of God grows mightily in his area and surrounding areas. I continue to see the importance of keeping teachings simple. It is the wonderful truth and simplicity of the Word of God that inspires people to have faith in God. It is helpful for believers to see that God is indeed able to deliver them from any situation. This is why it is important to have a time of sharing of testimonies of what our wonderful God has done. This builds our believing and inspires believing in others.

There are many verses regarding speaking the wonderful works and deliverance He makes available to us, but the following are some of them:

1 Chronicles 16:24~29

Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.
For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

Psalms 9:11

Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

Psalms 66:16

Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

Psalms 73:28

But *it is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

Psalms 107:22

And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

Appendix 5: Look Only to God

A Study of the Biblical terms “faith” and “to believe”

In this study of “Faith” and “To Believe,” we shall observe many verses that have the word faith and believe from the Bible. At each verse where the word “Faith” or “To Believe” appears, a brief comment and an explanation are made.

The purpose of this study is to instruct the believer how:

1. To build confidence in God by listing inspirational verses such as given here that have the word “Faith” or “To Believe” from the New Testament
2. To receive or evidence the promises of God through faith
3. To have faith and not unbelief
4. To become strong in faith.

This study will begin from the four Gospels and we shall read many inspirational verses that contain the word “Faith” and “To Believe”.

1. Matthew 6:30

Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

God our Father really cares for you, however the human tendency is to look at circumstances and to become little in faith. God wishes you to have confidence that He indeed cares for you and provides all that you need in your life.

This is one of the few times Jesus spoke the phrase “O ye of little faith”.

God cares to provide all that you need for you to live since He even cares for the fowls of the air and the grass of the field.

2. Matthew 8:10

When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

This centurion had **great faith**. You can learn something about having confidence from reading the surrounding verses. What is it that the centurion spoke that caused Jesus to perceive his **great faith**?

Matthew 8:8

The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

The centurion really understood and believed about authority and the words spoken by a man who had authority. This man was one very few persons Jesus referred to as having “**great faith**”.

3. **Matthew 8:26**

And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

We too would get scared seeing and hearing the wind and water roaring. Seeing the circumstances makes one to fear and become one of “**little faith**”. Jesus said fearing from the circumstances of even a dangerous storm, constitutes having **little faith**.

The way in which a man and woman is to live is to have confidence in God knowing that God cares even when in a dangerous situation such as shown in verse twenty four.

Matthew 8:24

And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

The scripture here says, “There arose a **great tempest** in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves”. A tempest means a violent storm with high winds accompanied by rain and it was a **great tempest**. To fear at this was considered as having **little faith!**

What was Jesus doing at that time? He was sleeping. Well, we need to consider deeply why God would say that fearing in a **great tempest** was a demonstration of **little faith**. God’s point of view is that He absolutely protects you in all situations even in the **great tempest**.

4. **Matthew 9:2**

And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

Faith could be seen by the confident actions of people. They were convinced that Jesus would absolutely heal the paralyzed man. You must know that your God and Father who is the Creator of heavens and earth is **all able** to bring to pass His promises and one of these promises is your **healing wholeness**.

To become convinced of this truth one must focus on God and look only to God to bring to pass the desires of the heart. God’s promises shall absolutely come to pass because God **cannot fail** to do what He has promised in His Word.

Handover your challenges, desires, supplications and requests to God with the confidence knowing that when they go to God's hands, He shall absolutely bring them to pass. Therefore when you handover these works to Him, you give thanks in advance.

Once Abraham and Sara tried to help God to bring to pass His promise He had made to them and they got Ishmael instead from Haggar. Finally Abraham focused on God and looked only at the Promise from His mouth considering God's ability. When Abraham finally focused only on God he became fully persuaded as it is written in Romans chapter four.

Romans 4:21

And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

5. **Matthew 9:22**

But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

She had confidence that made possible for her to receive the desire of her heart that she had kept in her heart for many years. Jesus said **thy faith**. This faith is built up by looking to only God and hearing the word of God from God directly, from others or from the Bible. Once **we decide** to look only to God for the desired result, God will make sure to build us up so that we have the necessary faith or confidence in Him so that He can bring the result to pass.

6. **Matthew 9:29**

Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

Jesus said to the blind men these words. "According to **your faith** be it unto you". Looking only to God and recognizing how powerful and wonderful He is certainly builds our confidence in Him.

7. **Matthew 14:31**

And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

Peter walked on water! Peter just did what Jesus told him to do and he walked. When Peter looked at the circumstances then he feared and became of **little faith**. Initially he had faith. We have faith when we look only to God and refuse to look at the circumstances; the circumstance say it is impossible! But God says it is absolutely possible. You can do the impossible things and supernatural things when your eyes are fixed on God and His logic.

8. **Matthew 15:28**

And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

This is another person; both of them were Gentiles, one man and this woman whom Jesus referred to as having **great faith**. He said to her, “Be it unto thee even as thou wilt” and her daughter was made whole from that very hour! Our God is **able indeed!** We cannot be ashamed putting our confidence and trust in Him.

9. **Matthew 16:8**

And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

Looking at and reasoning according to circumstances will cause us to have **little faith**.

10. **Matthew 17:20**

And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

The disciples could not deliver the child because of **their unbelief**. **Nothing** shall be impossible with faith. The truth is that if you have faith even as a grain of mustard seed then nothing shall be impossible unto you.

11. **Matthew 21:21**

Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

So it is absolutely possible to do all things with faith. **Just focus on God** and **His logic** and we shall be built up in our confidence so that we could say the thing we want and they shall come to pass. If we have faith and do not doubt at what we say, **it shall come to pass!**

12. **Mark 2:5**

When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

It is possible to observe faith in people.

13. **Mark 4:40**

And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

Jesus rebuked the wind. The disciples looked at circumstance and feared. People tend to fear because they focus on the circumstances instead of God who is able to deliver. Again the lesson to learn here is: **Focus on God** and **not on** circumstances so that we have confidence and thus receive the desired results.

14. **Mark 5:34**

And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

Still the same truth holds and the same truth works for all of us. So what we need to do is, to **focus on God** and **His promises** and to see that **He is able** also to perform.

15. **Mark 10:52**

And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Again the same truth is repeated here. “**Thy Faith**” hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight...

16. **Mark 11:22**

And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

After Peter saw the fig tree dried up from the root and expressed his surprise, Jesus taught them on how to do miracles and how to get prayers answered, that is, **have faith** or **have confidence** in God. What do we need to do? Have faith or confidence in God. How do we have faith or confidence in God? Read or hear God’s word and consider His word.

17. **Luke 5:20**

And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

Jesus Christ **always looked** for faith; he checked where the faith of that person was because he could give healing only to those who had faith. That’s why he preached and taught the good news. Why? because faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God.

Romans 10:17

So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

The word of God helps you to focus your eyes on God and that word produces the conviction that **God is able** to bring to pass **what He promised** in His word.

18. **Luke 7:9**

When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

This was another centurion; this centurion never met Jesus Christ face to face. He had great confidence. It was he whom Jesus said that he had “**great faith**”

Luke 7:6~8

Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

This centurion had not even heard a word that Jesus spoke yet **he believed** that when Jesus said that **the servant was healed** then **that was going to happen**. So that was exactly what happened.

Luke 7:10

And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

If we believe that what we say shall come to pass because we have confidence in God that **God shall bring it to pass**, then what we say shall absolutely come to pass.

Now, God absolutely backs up what He said in His Word. There are many things God said that He has done for the Body of Christ. All the rights and the benefits of being God's sons and daughters are ours.

- We are holy and without blame before Him.
- We are lovely and acceptable.
- We have received remission of sins.
- We are risen with Christ and made to sit together in heavenly place in Christ Jesus.
- We God's dwelling place, the Temple of God.
- We have God's spirit, Christ in us.
- We were healed and made whole.
- We need not to be worried about anything but we can give our requests and desires to God with thanksgiving.
- We are super-conquerors in all situations.
- We have the right to receive help, assistance, resources, knowledge, wisdom, guidance, love and care from God our Father.

These and much more information from God's Word can build our confidence in Him so that we may be able to manifest all these wonderful benefits in our lives.

19. Luke 7:50

And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Again what hath saved her? "Her faith" or "Her confidence" hath made her whole

Luke 8:25

And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

We certainly can endeavor to look to God who is **all able** and get our faith up. Jesus knew that God absolutely protected His people from all things and one of the things was this storm.

Looking at the circumstance and confessing what we see around will get us to have unbelief and never make our faith strong but weak. Knowing God and His information and focusing our minds on that will enable us to have faith.

20. **Luke 8:48**

And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

Again Jesus said “**thy faith**” had made thee whole. This woman had an issue of blood for 12 years. She suffered many years and spent all that she had to get this healing.

One day she heard of Jesus and what was available from God. Hearing the good news and hearing from someone who received deliverance inspired her to believe and her faith rose to a level that she was convinced that she just needed to touch the hem of Jesus’ garment to be healed.

When she did that she snatched healing away from Jesus. She no longer considered how difficult it was to receive deliverance though she went through many years of disappointments.

She changed her focus from the circumstances and her experiences of failures and she **made a decision** to get the deliverance from God who was **able**. Our deliverance **surely comes** from God.

Psalms 62:1, 2, 5~12

Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; *ye* people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

(Ed note: “The Hebrew word for “Only” occurs six times in this Psalm: “truly” in v1; “only” in vv 2, 4, 5, 6; “surely” v6.)

21. **Luke 12:28**

If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

We become of **little faith** when we look around at circumstances, what people say, what you watch, what you read and what you hear. We become **confident** when we decide to get information from the Bible, to hear the Word of God, to pray to Him and to focus our mind on Him and His Word only.

What matters is His opinion. God indeed cares for the grass that grows and perishes in a short while. This is the truth. Then how much more than these grasses does He care for us? We don’t need to answer this question; it is obvious.

That is why it is absolutely wrong to worry and be anxious in our lives because God Almighty who is your father cares for us and supplies all our needs and wants. We need just to look at Him and let our requests for needs and wants given to the safest hands of God with thanksgiving knowing that our requests are granted and the works are done!

1 John 5:14 & 15

And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

This is the confidence that we **have** in God. What are we confident of? That if we ask any thing according to God’s will, He hears us.

What is God’s will? God being our Father, he wants us to be prosperous, successful, healthy, wealthy and many more good things He desires for all of us in this life and life to come.

Some people think that we can ask only for a few things from God because it is **according to His will**, that he hears us”. Those people say, “It has to be according to His will”.

I also say “It has to be according to His will”. I know that His will covers **all** things for us to prosper and be in good health, therefore there are many, many things I can ask in this line and thus that **all** covers so many things that we could ask Him.

3 John 1:2

Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

Therefore we have confidence in Him that what we ask him we know that He hears whatsoever we ask and we know that we have the petitions that we desired of God.

22. Luke 17:5

And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

We increase our faith by hearing the Word of Faith, by **changing** our attention to God from what we see around us and what we hear from the senses world. Our faith is increased by **focusing solely on** God’s ability, His unfailing word, the promises and testimonies in His word of what he has done for His people.

Our faith is also built up by **hearing** testimonies from believers today of what our loving Father has done for them.

23. Luke 17:6

And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

Once we have faith as a grain of mustard seed then what happens? We just say the things that we wish to come to pass then what we say **shall absolutely** come to pass.

24. Luke 17:19

And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

This is the record of ten lepers and one of them returned to give thanks to Jesus. Jesus said that **his**, this leper’s, **faith** has made him whole. This same truth is repeated again and again. The **basis of receiving** is **by faith**. **Faith comes by hearing the word of God** so that we learn that He is able to bring to pass all that He promised in His Word. A **decision** to look only to God for deliverance **will get us** to that point of **full persuasion** that what God has promised, He is able also to perform.

25. Luke 18:42

And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

A certain blind man had made **his decision** to receive deliverance. He did not consider the reasons and logic of this world; he stopped considering the medical report but **believed** the good news. He certainly received what he believed in his heart. God’s

promises never fails. He said it and it is all true and it is for you to enjoy seeing it come to pass in your life.

26. **Acts 3:16**

And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

The faith which is by him, the cripple **man's faith**, gave him this perfect soundness. Faith in Jesus Christ's name, the name of Jesus Christ means all that Jesus Christ represents, his power and authority is what made this man strong.

27. **Acts 6:5**

And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

Stephen was a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost. So it is available for us also become full of faith. We should not quit on God just because the circumstances are absolutely discouraging, just because we have been defeated all these years, just because our bodies feel pain, just because we cannot see the deliverance and have given up hope of deliverance. **We must change our focus of attention** to God who absolutely delivers. He is the one who shall be with us even in the valley of the shadow of death.

Psalms 23:4~6

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

Make **a decision to confess** or **say** what HE says to us in the Bible then the thoughts of fear and worry will eventually vanish and **we will have faith**.

Remember what Jesus said to a ruler of a synagogue whose daughter just died, he said to him, "**Fear not, only believe** and she shall be made whole". What did Jesus say to a widow whose son died and was being carried that day? He said to her, "**Weep not**". What did Jesus say to Martha in front of the grave of Lazarus who had been dead for four days already?

John 11:39~44

Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.
42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

Jesus said to Martha, “Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest **believe**, thou shouldest see the glory of God?” Jesus always got people who needed deliverance to **change their minds** from holding fear, negative thoughts, utter hopelessness and grief to faith in God that they shall absolutely receive deliverance. We **can change** our minds **right now** to say what God has already done in Christ Jesus, that is:

- I am made whole
- I am absolutely complete in him
- I am holy
- I am lovely
- I am acceptable
- I am a son/a daughter of God
- My daddy is God
- I am seated at the right hand of God in Christ
- I am a joint-heir with Christ
- I have access to the Father
- I have God’s holy spirit
- I am an ambassador of God in place of Christ here upon the earth
- I have authority over all evil spirits all sickness and diseases
- I am the light of this world
- I shall be gathered together when Christ returns
- I have reward for my labor
- I shall rule with Christ hereupon earth
- I am more than a conqueror
- Nothing shall separate me from God
- I am born again
- I have salvation

There are many more rights and privileges that can be added here.

Saying these words both **in our mind** and **out of our mouth** begin the transformation of our minds to believe what God says we are and what God says we have and what God says we shall be.

Romans 12:1 & 2

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

We will be transformed by the renewing of our minds. We renew our minds by holding the thoughts of God:

who He is
who we are in Christ
what our rights are as God's child
what ability we have in Christ,

Jesus said, "Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

Begin saying what you want to see come to pass in your life; think that it is done because **God shall bring it to pass** and **nothing is impossible with God** to bring the desires of the heart to come to pass.

28. **Acts 6:8**

And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

Stephen full of faith and power did great wonders and miracles. We can become full of faith. We begin by focusing and thinking on God and His information and that generates faith. God **did not make believing Him difficult**.

We watch advertisements on TV; these ads come at every commercial break. The messages and images that they want to plant in our minds are constantly repeated. They will repeat it enough to get us to consider and believe what they say is right to the end that we purchase their product. We need to advertise God's products in our minds, repeat them and consider them to the end that we desire it and see it possible to the point we have the promise.

Initially we may not have the confidence that we can get what we desire, it could be physical healing, mental healing, wholeness in marriage, financial abundance, a desirable job, good grades, self confidence, or many more things that we need and desire in our life.

However begin to consider the situation from God's perspectives, that is, from God's point of view. As we view the situation from God's perspective we will develop hope

and the expectation that what God says can and will happen. As we continue considering life from God's logic and point of view then we **decide to believe** that what we want will absolutely come to pass and it **absolutely** will.

29. **Acts 11:24**

For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

Barnabas was full of Holy Ghost and of faith. If he can become that way, then we also can become that way.

30. **Acts 14:9**

The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

Paul preached the word of God **first** and the crippled man heard that word and the scripture says that the crippled man **had faith** to be healed. How did he have faith to be healed? He heard Paul preach the word. He considered that word and **decided to believe** it instead of holding fast to his circumstances.

He had been a cripple from his mother's womb. He had never walked in his life. I do not know what words Paul spoke that **inspired him** to change his mind, to not accept the condition he lived with all his life but to believe that he could walk.

The words Paul spoke that produced the necessary believing, I believe, came from God. Those words really excited the cripple man and enabled him to have the faith that he could be healed.

We too can speak those kind of words that come from God to inspire and enlighten a person to **have faith** to receive the thing they desire and need in life. God is able to give you those words, the logic, the information that triggers faith and conviction in a person's soul to believe to receive the things they really desire in life. **This is Possible!** God shall do it for you and me. **Never give up, it shall happen!**

31. **Romans 1:17**

For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

The righteousness of God is revealed out of faith unto faith is how it is written. The just ones shall live by what? **by faith**. That means to have faith or confidence upon God and His information that He gives us from the Bible. We are required to solely depend on God's information and not upon sight.

32. **Romans 4:12**

And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

We also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham. God is going to tell us what **the steps** of Abraham were later in this chapter.

33. **Romans 4:16**

And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being yet uncircumcised.

It is of **faith** so it is going to be by grace. **Grace is work from God's point of view and no work from your point of view.** Grace means favor.

We say to some one who is able, "Do me a favor" in which case that person will do the work for us for free. By faith, God is able to work for you to bring to pass what He said in His Word.

The other way of getting results is by our own works and by our own efforts. In this we get the glory. By faith, God gets the glory of working and bringing to pass the results for us. **I prefer the way of grace, that is, the way of God working and bringing results for me.** The way of grace requires faith or confidence that He can do it for me.

34. **Romans 4:19**

And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb:

To be weak in faith is to **look at** and **consider the circumstances.** Abraham had all the reasons to be convinced that it was impossible for him to have a child. Every medical record and everyone's opinion said that it was not possible for Mr. and Mrs. Abraham to have a child.

He had plenty of reasons to believe and confess these negatives; he was old, Sarah, his wife was old; in addition to this, Sarah was barren even when she was young. Do you want to be weak in Faith? Then look at the circumstances and think about them. Think and dwell on difficulties and problems. You will **absolutely** become negative and full of unbelief. Mr. Abraham knowing all these negatives were against him did not focus and dwell on them and that was why **Mr. Abraham was not weak in faith.**

35. **Romans 4:20**

He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

He did not swagger at the promise of God by unbelief. How do we stagger at the promise of God? That is through unbelief. Consider the circumstances and the five senses reasons and what everyone says about it then you can bet that you will have unbelief and will stagger at the promise of God.

How do we become strong in faith? It is by giving glory to God. By looking to God and focusing on God who is Mighty, who is Great, who is unfailing will make **our faith strong**.

Abraham must have confessed how wonderful and great God was. He had hope, he knew what God promised to him would absolutely come to pass. As Abraham continued to confess and look at his **able God** over the years (we know it was over many years), God was able to build Abraham with His word. God got him to the point of full persuasion that what He, God, had promised, He, God was also able to perform.

We learn here as well as in the record of Abraham in Genesis that **he never gave up** on God and His promise over 25 years since God made His promise to Abraham. So we do not give up on God just because we do not see results overnight. As surely a morning arrives after a night, with even more certainty, what God said in His Word shall come to pass.

36. **Romans 10:17**

So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

So then what? Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. Isn't that simple? Yes it is and it must be simple. Just now you are reading about how to have faith in God from the word of God, and by the way, when you read, you are hearing it also.

At first you may not be fully persuaded but **when you decide to move towards believing God**, He will give you sufficient Word for you to cloth your mind that will convince you totally to have faith to receive deliverance for your life.

37. **1 Corinthians 2:5**

That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Our faith should not stand in the wisdom of men but in the Power of God. Our faith is to stand on the **power**, the **ability** of God that is what He is saying.

We do not have confidence in what men say. We do not have confidence in their wonderful wisdom. We do not have confidence in others that they could do some jobs for us; we do not have confidence in our ability that it will get us to places, we do not have confidence in our jobs that they are the financial security for us. We are to have confidence in God and His power. Where do we get to know Him and His power or His ability? ... from the Bible.

We go to the Bible and to God prayerfully. We go to the Bible and to God's heart with our heart. He is out there and He is there to assist us to have confidence in Him so that we know from our heart that what He has promised in His Word He is Able also to bring to pass.

38. **1 Corinthians 12:9**

To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

This is in connection with the manifestation of holy spirit, the manifestation of faith. The sentence “To another faith by the same Spirit” is “To another faith in the same spirit”. We also have the faith that comes out from the spirit of God in us just like the utterance that comes out from the spirit of God when we: begin to speak in tongues, to speak interpretation of tongues and to speak prophecy.

When we decide to believe God’s promise, which appears five senses wise impossible, however, when we move towards believing it any way, the spirit of God shall give you that absolute faith, that full persuasion. We operate the manifestation of faith, when we look at God and not circumstances. We operate that manifestation of faith when we are focus on God and His word rather than focus and pay attention to what people say.

39. **1 Corinthians 13:2**

And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

When we have “**all faith**”, then we can remove mountains and other mountains in our lives. Sometimes it is difficult “to believe” or “to have all faith” for certain situations. This is where we labor to increase faith so that God is able to bring the desire to come to pass.

Our labor is in the quick and powerful Word, which gets us to full persuasion for any particular challenge with which we are faced. Everyone has certain areas where it easy to believe and receive. At the same time we all have difficult areas of believing. It is here that it is important to remember that it is absolutely available from God.

Hebrews 4:11 & 12

Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

We labor in the word of God to have faith to enter into that rest where God goes to work for us to bring to pass what we desire in our lives. That is why we first **make our decision to receive**. Focus on what is **desired** to receive from God. Then go to **His Word** and go to **Him with prayer** to build us up to have faith in Him on this particular matter. When we began to do this, God Almighty works with us and will bring to pass the desire of the heart. Never give up!

Luke 18:1-8

And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:
3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

She **never gave up** but she **persisted** to go to the unjust judge to get what **she wanted** and **she got it** even from the unjust judge. Then how much more shall our just God do for you? **Have faith in God.**

Romans 8:32

He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

40. **2 Corinthians 5:7**

(For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

We **walk or live** by the information from the Bible; we speak or consider the information from God and not according to sight or by the information from the circumstances. Why is it so? It is because we are going to get benefits by walking by faith and believing the information from God.

41. **2 Corinthians 8:7**

Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing*, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

We can **abound in faith** also.

42. **2 Corinthians 10:15**

Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

Faith can be increased. We are working to increase our faith to get the desired result. For sure, God is working with us to increase our faith so that He can bring to pass the result that we desire.

Philippians 2:13 & 14

For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

God works in us. How does He work in us? He wills and does good pleasure in us through the spirit of God that dwells in us. Therefore we do all these things that He wills and does without murmuring and disputing. Do not argue with Him but we **do** what He wants us to do for our life. We are not alone in this life to manifest the more than Abundant Life our Lord and Savior made available for us. **We are not alone in this!** Therefore, do not loose hope and become discouraged.

43. Galatians 3:5

He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

How does he do it? He does it by the hearing of faith. When people hear the word of God that inspires faith then miracles can be done among them. When anyone believes a promise from God, he receives it.

44. Galatians 3:11

But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

Earlier we have come across this same phrase, “The just shall live by faith”. **We do not live by sight** or **reasons** proceeding from **circumstances**. **We live by** what **God says** and **believe** what He says shall come to pass; our reality is what God says in His word.

45. Galatians 5:22

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

One of the fruit of the spirit is faith. This is one of the ways to increase our faith. Manifest the spirit of God in your life and then you will have fruit from utilizing the spirit and one of the fruit of the spirit is faith.

46. Ephesians 6:16

Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

It is also called “Shield of Faith”. Focusing on God and His information and confessing and believing His information will quench all, 100%, the fiery darts of the wicked. Fiery darts of the wicked are those words, information and circumstances if considered and focused upon cause worry, fear and unbelief.

Fiery darts are from the wicked contradict God and His information. The first fiery darts recorded is in Genesis chapter three but to understand what God instructed, the word of God to, Adam and Eve, we shall read the following verses:

Genesis 2:15~17

And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Genesis 3:1

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

“Yea, hath God said...?” The first utterance of serpent, the devil, was to question what God said. “Yea, hath God said...?” The serpent always questions the integrity and the accuracy of God’s word. Then the serpent substituted his words for God’s word, “Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?” Did God say this? Satan puts a question to the obvious truth of God. His question was moreover twisted. Because God never said “Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden”.

What God said to Adam was “Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die”.

In order to have faith, we need to have a correct and accurate statement of the information from God and His word. Eve forgot or did not pay attention to the accurate instruction from God. She took a question from Satan, considered it and had faith in Satan’s words.

Once we have the accurate information from God then we believe it and that will quench the fiery darts of the wicked. What God says is the truth regardless of **any** contrary information from circumstances, friends, neighbors, books or newspapers.

47. 1 Thessalonians 1:3~9

Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

This “**work of faith**” in verse 3 relates to “**How ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God**” in verse 9. Anything, any information, any dependence and any hope we have from any source other than the true God is an idol. Instead of believing and depending on the other sources you make the True God as your dependence. God said that His people have forsaken Him who was the fountain of Living Waters and hew out broken cistern that held no water.

Jeremiah 2:13

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

These were the two evils:

- 1) Forsaking God
- 2) Hewing out cisterns by themselves.

The right way and the most assured way of abundance of life and success is to go to the Fountain of Living Waters. This water never dries up; we can keep drinking from it and be sustained by it.

Because of this great benefit that we have from Him is why, you go totally to God ward for victory, results in our prayers and for our work to become totally prosperous.

48. **1 Thessalonians 5:8**

But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

Faith is spoken as “The Breastplate of Faith and Love”. The Breastplate is composed of Faith and Love. The breastplate covers the chest and protects our hearts. Faith and Love protects the innermost part of our mind, the heart.

49. **2 Thessalonians 1:3**

We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

Our faith can grow exceedingly. This is absolutely available. **We decide** to go this route and ask God for His help in getting us to that direction then He certainly will take us to that place we desire. God works with us when He sees the **free will decision in our hearts** to believe Him; God will take us to that place.

50. **2 Thessalonians 1:11**

When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

God's prayer for us is that He can with His power; fulfill all the good pleasure of His goodness and to fulfill the **work of faith**. In order for this to happen we need to walk worthy or equal to His Calling, that is to know who He is, who we are, what we have in Christ and what we can do, etc.

51. **1 Timothy 1:5**

Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

Faith can be unfeigned as we stay focused on God and His Word which is the Fountain of Living Water and that which He magnified above all His name, respectively.

52. **Hebrews 4:2**

For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

The Word preached did not profit those who did not believe when they heard it. They believed the circumstances and what they saw.

53. **Hebrews 11:1**

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

The following is the same verse from some of different versions of English Bible:

Heb 11:1 (ASV) Now faith is assurance of *things* hoped for, a conviction of things not seen.

Heb 11:1 (BBE) Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, and the sign that the things not seen are true.

Heb 11:1 (DBY) Now faith is *the* substantiating of things hoped for, *the* conviction of things not seen.

Heb 11:1 (MKJV) Now faith is *the* substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Heb 11:1 (MNT) Now faith is the title-deed of things hoped for; the putting to the proof of things not seen.

Heb 11:1 (NKJV) Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Heb 11:1 (RSV) Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen.

Heb 11:1 (TCNT) Faith is the realization of things hoped for--the proof of things not seen.

Heb 11:1 (WEB) Now faith is assurance of things hoped for, proof of things not seen.

Heb 11:1 (WNT) Now faith is a well-grounded assurance of that for which we hope, and a conviction of the reality of things which we do not see.

Heb 11:1 (YLT) And faith is of things hoped for a confidence, of matters not seen a conviction,

I liked the Revised Standard Version translation, that is,

Heb 11:1 (RSV)

Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen.

I hope you could see the Truth God says about faith.

54. **Hebrews 11:3**

Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

I will show below various English translations of this verse:

Heb 11:3 (ASV) By faith we understand that the worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which appear.

Heb 11:3 (BBE) By faith it is clear to us that the order of events was fixed by the word of God, so that what is seen has not been made from things which only seem to be.

Heb 11:3 (DBY) By faith we apprehend that the worlds were framed by *the* word of God, so that that which is seen should not take its origin from things which appear.

Heb 11:3 (MKJV) Through faith we understand that the ages were framed by a word of God, so that the things seen *should* not have come into being out of the things that appear.

Heb 11:3 (MNT) By faith we understand that the world was fashioned by the Word of God, so that what we see was not made out of what is visible.

Heb 11:3 (NKJV) By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that the things which are seen were not made of things which are visible.

Heb 11:3 (RSV) By faith we understand that the world was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was made out of things which do not appear.

Heb 11:3 (TCNT) Faith enables us to perceive that the universe was created at the bidding of God--so that we know that what we see was not made out of visible things.

Heb 11:3 (WEB) By faith, we understand that the universe has been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen has not been made out of things which are visible.

Heb 11:3 (WNT) Through faith we understand that the worlds came into being, and still exist, at the command of God, so that what is seen does not owe its existence to that which is visible.

Heb 11:3 (YLT) by faith we understand the ages to have been prepared by a saying of God, in regard to the things seen not having come out of things appearing;

I hope you enjoyed reading these various Bible versions to get the truth out of the word of God.

55. Hebrews 11:4

By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

How did Abel offer unto God sacrifice? By faith.

56. Hebrews 11:5

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

By faith Enoch also got the benefit.

57. Hebrews 11:6

But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Without Faith it is impossible to please God. When we are praying to God, we must believe that He is there with us. Speak to God directly, believing that He is listening to you. When we thank God for the food we eat, speak to Him from your heart; do not speak words ritualistically or as a formality. He is a **rewarder** of those who **diligently seek** Him.

58. Hebrews 11:7

By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

He believed what God said to him even though there had never been rain or flood upon the earth till it began to rain and flooded the earth; instead of believing what he saw and heard, he believed what God said and built the ark.

59. Hebrews 11:8

By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

Abraham believed God and obeyed what He said to him.

60. **Hebrews 11:9**

By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

Abraham did that because he believed God and what He said to him.

61. **Hebrews 11:11**

By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

That's what happened. It was absolutely impossible for her to conceive and deliver a child according to the worldly knowledge and experience of mankind, however what happened? What God said came to pass as **she decided** to move her mind toward God and **to believe** and **focus on** What He Said. The principle of increasing or strengthening our faith is this that **we look at God** Who is **able**; **confess** His promises and **Seek Him** and **Clothe** your mind with His knowledge about His Power, Ability and His greatness.

62. **Hebrews 11:17**

By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*,

Abraham believed that God was indeed able to raise his son from the dead. He did not worry or fear but he completely trusted God who **never failed**.

63. **Hebrews 11:27**

By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

Moses did not fear the wrath of the king because he saw him (with his heart's eyes) God who is invisible who was much greater than the king of Egypt.

64. **Hebrews 11:28**

Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

It was by faith Moses kept the Passover.

65. **Hebrews 11:29**

By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

By faith they passed through the Red sea.

66. **Hebrews 11:30**

By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

By faith the walls of Jericho fell down.

67. Hebrews 11:33

Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

By faith they did all the things mentioned in the verse.

68. Hebrews 12:2

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

I would like to give you various Bible versions for this verse:

Heb 12:2 (ASV) looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Heb 12:2 (BBE) Having our eyes fixed on Jesus, the guide and end of our faith, who went through the pains of the cross, not caring for the shame, because of the joy which was before him, and who has now taken his place at the right hand of God's seat of power.

Heb 12:2 (DBY) looking stedfastly on Jesus the leader and completer of faith: who, in view of the joy lying before him, endured *the* cross, having despised [the] shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Heb 12:2 (MKJV) looking to Jesus the Author and Finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured *the* cross, despising the shame, and sat down at the right of the throne of God.

Heb 12:2 (MNT) looking unto Jesus, the pioneer and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured a cross, despising shame, and has now taken his seat at the right hand of the throne of God.

Heb 12:2 (NKJV) looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Heb 12:2 (RSV) looking to Jesus the pioneer and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God.

Heb 12:2 (TCNT) our eyes fixed upon Jesus, the Leader and perfect Example of our faith, who, for the joy that lay before him, endured the cross, heedless of its shame, and now 'has taken his seat at the right hand' of the throne of God.

Heb 12:2 (WEB) looking to Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Heb 12:2 (WNT) simply fixing our gaze upon Jesus, our Prince Leader in the faith, who will also award us the prize. He, for the sake of the joy which lay before Him, patiently endured the cross, looking with contempt upon its shame,

and afterwards seated Himself-- where He still sits--at the right hand of the throne of God.

Heb 12:2 (YLT) looking to the author and perfecter of faith--Jesus, who, over-against the joy set before him--did endure a cross, shame having despised, on the right hand also of the throne of God did sit down;

It is Jesus who is the perfecter of faith or our Prince Leader in the faith or the perfect Example of our faith, that is why it is good to know about Jesus Christ and also the Christ Jesus who sits on the right hand of God.

69. James 1:6

But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

Ask in faith nothing wavering, that is, to look at circumstances at one time and then look at God the next moment and so forth. We focus on God and His Word continuously that strengthens our faith to get us to the point of receiving the desired result. Next verse says,

James 1:7

For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

That's what is going to happen if we consider the circumstance one time and God's Word the other time going back and forth between the two.

70. 1 Peter 1:21

Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

Your Faith and Hope might be in what? In what people say about the situation, in the medical report, in the expert of that field, in the statistics, etc.? **In God!**

71. 1 John 5:4

For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

What does overcomes the world? Is it by your friend's faith, your physical or mental ability, your qualification and education, luck, etc? It is by **your Faith!**

Here are a few more verses with "Faith" or "Believe"

72. Matthew 9:28

And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

Jesus asked the blind men a question. He said, “Do you believe that I am able to do this?” The blind men said “Yes”.

This is the **Bottom line** or **the only Line** on which **you receive** the promise of God. “Do you **believe...**?” And this confidence that “**God is able** to do that work you want Him to do” comes by hearing the Word from God. The Word of Faith is from God and He can certainly give you the Word that is **necessary for you** to have faith to **receive** what you desire and need.

73. **Mark 5:36**

As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

Even when the daughter of the ruler of synagogue had just died, Jesus said to the father “**Be not afraid, only believe**”

If Jesus were with us here right now, he would say the same thing to those who desired and came to him for deliverance in their lives. Then what should we do? Tell people who desire deliverance the same thing that Jesus said here, that is, “Be not afraid by looking at the circumstances but instead believe God’s ability to deliver and focus on His information only!”

74. **Mark 9:23**

But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

Why does Jesus say in Mark 5:36, “Be not afraid, only believe”? It is because, “If you can believe, all things are possible to him that believes”. Is this True? Yes, this is **true indeed!**

All things are possible, that is 100% things are possible to him that does one thing, that is, **he believes**. This is what the Word of God says and that’s what He means. So you want to increase your faith so that you can have full confidence that God is truly able to do what you desire Him to do for you.

75. **Mark 9:24**

And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

When a man recognizes that **he** must **believe** and asks help for believing, he gets help in believing.

Your God is the Living God, and not only your God but He is **your Father** as well, that is, **your Daddy** who so loved you and gave His only begotten son for you so now how shall he not with Christ also freely give you all things.

Romans 8:32

He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

76. **Mark 11:23**

For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

So that is what it says and says what He means. Is this God's Word? Yes, it is God's Word.

77. **Mark 11:24**

Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

Whatsoever you desire when you pray **believe** that you received them and you shall have them. **Have confidence** in God that He is absolutely Able to bring to pass your desire. **You have given** that desire to Him by your freewill with confidence then **you shall absolutely see** the desire come to pass before you.

78. **Mark 16:17**

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Those **who believe** will manifest these signs. Who do not believe will not manifest these signs. People have unbelief due to ignorance and lack of knowledge or refusal to believe. All those who are saved can evidence all these signs in their lives. They need to have knowledge regarding these things and then believe to do so and you shall evidence them.

In Jesus Christ's authority, you shall cast out, in Greek it is "**throw out**", devils. We all can throw out devils to deliver people who are oppressed from them. We can speak in tongues as well. Who shall speak in tongues? It says, "They shall". They have to speak not the spirit of God.

79. **Luke 8:50**

But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

This is spoken to the father of a girl who just died, Jesus said to him, "**Believe only**, and she shall be made whole". What a word of confidence in God that Jesus demonstrated. Jesus absolutely had full confidence that **if the man believed** and not feared, **his daughter should be made whole**". We also need to have this confidence and understand this truth.

80. **John 4:48**

Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

Some people are this way, that is, except they see signs and wonders, they will not believe. This noble man **had not yet decided** to believe that his son should be made whole. **Jesus worked with** and **helped him** to **make decision** to **believe** so that deliverance should be available to his son.

81. **John 11:40**

Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

Jesus spoke to Martha, “If **you would** believe, you should see the glory of God?” Apparently Martha believed because she saw the glory of God.

82. **Ephesians 1:19**

And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

Exceeding greatness of God’s Power is to us-ward who believe. I believe after reading all of these verses that we can come to the conclusion of what we must do to have faith in God and not to be weak or stagger at the promises of God.

Our God is Able and there is nothing impossible to Him. He says to us to have **Faith** or **Confidence** in Him and for this purpose He has given to us His word, His testimonies, His holy spirit, Jesus Christ the Head of the Church and fellow brothers and sisters in Christ and the gift ministries.

We are on the Victory Team and we shall never be ashamed or forsaken but **our expectation and hope** shall be **fulfilled absolutely**.